

Awaken Chapter 241 -

Right now.

Everyone looked at Xu Qingnian.

Waiting for a reply.

Whether to choose dynastic politics or Confucianism.

But in everyone's eyes, no matter what Xu Qingnian chose, he had already lost.

It would be difficult to reverse it.

Wang Chaoyang waited for Xu Qingnian, and Prince Huaining also waited for Xu Qingnian.

He was waiting for Xu Qingnian to make his choice.

And at that moment.

Above the royal residence.

Xu Qingnian looked at all this, his gaze was calm, Xu Qingnian did not have a single thought about Wang Chaoyang and Prince Huai Ning.

Even the powerful Wen Palace was destroyed by himself, so what are these people worth?

They want to enter the Great Wei and take away their power?

Xu Qingnian only felt amused in his heart. With the name of Saint Sun, did he really think that the world's scholars would be willing to follow him?

He is still trying to do something unseemly.

It didn't matter whether Xu Qingnian was admitted or not.

If he didn't, he could still use some tricks if he went to the Sudden Evil Dynasty.

Now there are two options.

The Prince of Huai Ning would have liked to choose Confucianism.

If he could not participate in the dynastic politics, he would be like a tiger with its teeth pulled out.

In the case of Confucianism, Wang Chaoyang would be doing his own thing, and he would be doing his own thing, and no matter how much he fought, it would not lead to any conflict instantly.

But the dynasty is changing rapidly every day, so it's impossible to wait until you've finished with Wang Chaoyang and then deal with the dynasty?

Wouldn't that be asking for trouble?

However, if he wanted to make himself give in just like that, Xu Qingnian would not agree to it either.

"Make a grand wish."

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, his voice was calm.

Only when this was said, the crowd was a little confused, not understanding what Xu Qingnian meant by this?

What does it mean to make a grand wish?

The crowd looked at Xu Qingnian, and many people's eyes were puzzled.

Wang Chaoyang did not understand.

Prince Huaining also did not understand.

"What does the Prince of Peace and Chaos mean by this?"

Prince Huaining opened his mouth and looked at Xu Qingnian, full of curiosity.

"Both preach the Heavenly Jubilee."

"Make a great ambition."

"Ten grand wishes will do."

Xu Qingnian spoke out, this was his request.

Don't you want to preach to the world? Don't you want to save the living?

Fine, make a great ambition.

Otherwise, you say you've come to preach and preach?

The only way to prove yourself is to set a great ambition, which is recognised by heaven and earth, and then no one will question anything.

This time, it was Xu Qingnian who asked Wang Chaoyang to testify to himself.

It was only when this was said that Wang Chaoyang could not help but frown.

He had come over to preach to the world, that was the truth, but asking himself to make a great ambition, wasn't that having nothing better to do?

If you make a grand wish, you have to do it, it doesn't matter if you can't do it, but you have to do it.

And there won't be much benefit from making a grand wish, it's just heaven and earth sensing it, and then randomly bestowing a little blessing on you.

It is naturally good for ordinary people to get it, but as a sub-saint, he no longer needs such things.

So the benefits would not be worth the losses.

The main thing is that if one makes a great ambition, the one who will benefit most is the Great Wei Dynasty.

Someone making a grand wish, especially a grand wish of this kind, would naturally lead to the strengthening of the nation's fortunes, with infinite benefits.

In other words, even if one came to preach to the world, one would still have to make a grand wish and work for the Great Wei?

Wang Chaoyang was unwilling.

No one would be willing, not even a fool would do it.

But Xu Qingnian's move immediately made many people's hearts cry out in favour.

Originally, Xu Qingnian was at a disadvantage and was in a dilemma.

But now, Xu Qingnian was retreating to allow Wang Chaoyang to enter Great Wei and preach to the world.

To Xu Qingnian, this is just one more enemy, but the question is whose world is Greater Wei? It was the empress' world.

And who does the empress belong to?

It was Xu Qingnian's people.

In that case, Wang Chaoyang's entry into Great Wei would only create a bit of trouble for Xu Qingnian.

Yet he needed to make a great ambition to prove that he was there to preach to the world.

In an instant, Xu Qingnian turned a retreat into an advance, allowing the situation to shift directly, to the extreme disadvantage of Wang Zhaoyang at the moment.

"Why does this Saint need to make a Great Ambition?"

Wang Chaoyang opened his mouth, he was reluctant to make a Grand Ambition.

"King of Peaceful Chaos, Wang Yashin is willing to come to Great Wei to preach, this is a great joy, why do you still force Yashin to make a grand wish?"

"That's not right, is it?"

Prince Huaining spoke up and said so.

As soon as he said this, Xu Qingnian gave a cold snort.

As the cold snort rang out.

In an instant, the Immortal Confucian Martial Trio's majesty directly attacked him, and Prince Huai Ning's flesh instantly trembled, his Qi and blood tumbling.

He was a strong person of the third rank of Martial Dao.

Although Xu Qingnian was also a third-ranked martial artist, Xu Qingnian was a supreme martial saint.

Prince Huai Ning could not withstand it at all.

But in an instant, Wang Chaoyang seemed to sense it, and he let out a light hum, defusing this pressure for Prince Huaining.

An instant later.

Prince Huai Ning took a deep breath, his Qi and blood rolled within him, this was very unpleasant, although he was a third rank, he was already old and had the strength of a third rank, but he was the third rank at the very end.

He was injured by Xu Qingnian's qi.

What was good was that Wang Chaoyang stepped in and helped himself to dissolve it.

“Don’t talk nonsense.”

“Make a grand wish and enter the Great Wei to preach.”

“Do not set up Then go to full-scale war.”

Xu Qingnian spoke in a bland tone, he did not want to continue to nag.

Set up a grand vow and testify to yourself, otherwise, full-scale war, even at the risk of taking a bigger risk, Xu Qingnian could not possibly let the other side off like this.

To put it in a bad way.

What is this place?

This was the Kyoto of Great Wei, the heart of the Great Wei Dynasty.

Wang Chaoyang could come and go whenever he wanted to?

Not to fight because there was something to talk about in this matter, to pay the price, to make sacrifices, to make peace.

But want to pay nothing and just pick the peach?

Is this possible?

Would Xu Qingnian let him go?

The answer was obvious.

“Then this Saint would like to see how you an all-out war.”

Wang Chaoyang was not one to be a wimp either.

Setting up a great ambition, wasn’t that seeking death?

Adding to the Great Wei Dynasty’s national fortune for no reason at all?

Do you have nothing better to do? Are you a great benefactor?

Xu Qingnian’s move was a good one, using retreat as an advance to put himself in a passive position instead.

Wang Chaoyang was very direct.

He wanted to see how Xu Qingnian could come to an all-out war.

The Great Wei State Luck, a strong person of the first rank of Immortal Dao, was not enough, far from it.

It was possible to wreak havoc on the Palace of Literature, but to completely shatter it, it was not enough, far from enough.

Two revived holy weapons were not enough at all.

That was why he was extremely confident.

Looking at Xu Qingnian, there was even a contemptuous look in his eyes as he said.

“Xu Shouren.”

“The Saint Artifacts within the Palace of Literature have completely revived.”

“The Heaven and Earth Literature Palace is already invincible, and you will never know just how strong this Saint Grandfather is.”

“In an all-out war, only the Great Wei will be unlucky, as well as the world’s living beings.”

“Let this Saint make a great ambition, are you worthy of it?”

Wang Chaoyang was incredibly confident.

In the Palace of Literature, the two holy weapons were indeed suffused with wisps of holy power and had already completed their revival.

Prince Huaining had given him enough time to stall.

The so-called peace talks just now were also meant to stall for time, and now that enough time had been stalled, he was completely unafraid of everything.

Before, the Great Wei Dragon Cauldron plus an Immortal Dao First Grade, he was indeed somewhat scandalised.

But now that the holy weapon had quietly revived and had become invincible in the innate world, he was naturally not afraid.

Only, in the face of Wang Chaoyang’s words.

Xu Qingnian sighed deeply.

He didn't want to talk nonsense.

Really didn't want to waste words.

"I am Xu Qingnian."

"Today, the False Saint, Wang Chaoyang, has come to the capital of Great Wei, defying imperial power and relying on the Heaven and Earth Scripture Palace to run amok... This king promises that if anyone can kill Wang Chaoyang, this king will bestow the first half of the Heaven and Earth Scripture, the first half of the Tao Te Ching, to the latter."

Xu Qingnian spoke.

His voice was incomparably flat, but his tone, however, was extremely certain.

The moment this was said.

For a moment, the stones broke.

Immortal Dao cultivators, one by one, were moved on the spot.

Especially these few Immortal Dao powerhouses who had struck out, what were they willing to help Xu Qingnian for, even though they would rather offend a sub-sage?

Wasn't it because of this Tao Te Ching?

It was just that they also knew that by offering their help in this way, they could only make a good karma at most, and it was unlikely that Xu Qingnian would take out the Dao De Jing.

This was an ancient scripture of heaven and earth, and at least for the time being, it was the number one scripture of all time.

Who wouldn't want it?

Now Xu Qingnian had even taken out the first half of the Tao Te Ching as a hanging bonus and demanded Wang Chaoyang's life?

This was really vicious.

"Heh, is this the kind of tactic?"

"You really look down on Yi Pin."

Wang Chaoyang spoke out, he didn't expect Xu Qingnian's tactics to be this?

Giving half a scripture? And then let the Immortal Sect's First Grade take action? What did this treat the Immortal Sect First Grade as?

A beggar?

It wasn't that Wang Chaoyang didn't understand, he had also seen Xu Qingnian's vision just now, the purple qi waning, the vision after vision.

But in his eyes, this kind of vision, compared to Confucianism, was nothing more than a thousand ancient poems.

A thousand ancient poems could shock countless literati and readers, but could they shock a literary saint?

An Immortal Gate First Grade is no better than a literary saint, but it is still considered a quasi-literary saint.

In other words, there is a reader who takes a thousand ancient poems and then tells all the sub-saints, the literary saints that I will give half of them to whoever helps me kill whomever.

Is that ridiculous?

Extremely ridiculous.

Xu Qingnian really thought of the First Grade as too cheap.

But just as Dynasty Yang had finished saying this.

In an instant, a figure appeared, an old man, who was already old and looked very vicissitudes, dressed in a green robe, very plain.

However, his gaze, which hid an edge, was like a rusty immortal sword, extremely extraordinary.

"Greetings, Elder."

At this moment, Jian Yuan's voice rang out, and when he saw the other party appear, he immediately walked over, looking respectful and honoured as an elder.

"Jian Wuji."

"This is the First Grade powerhouse of the Zhantian Sword Sect, Jian Wuji, known as a half-step Sword God."

"Is the First Grade of the Zhantian Sword Sect here?"

“Two First Grade?”

“Xu Qingnian’s Daodejing is extremely significant and of extraordinary value to the Immortal Sect, I just didn’t expect to attract a First Grade from the Zhantian Sword Sect, two First Grades appearing in a row, it’s really a bit rare.”

Within Kyoto, many people were surprised, and someone recognised who this was and revealed the identity of the other party.

For a while, it caused a lot of clamour and surprise.

With the appearance of the Zhantian Sword Sect’s First Grade powerhouse, the empress and the others within the palace were even more at ease.

Prince Huai Ning’s expression, however, did not look too good.

Originally, according to his intention, he had pushed Xu Qingnian to a desperate situation, and no matter what Xu Qingnian chose, he would be able to suppress Xu Qingnian, but what he had not expected was that Xu Qingnian had retreated as an advance and turned the tables on him.

He had to force Wang Chaoyang to make a great ambition, even inviting a second First Grade with a sutra.

It made the situation instantly extremely disadvantageous to himself.

“Sword Wuji of the Zhantian Sword Sect, meet Xu Sheng.”

“Dare I ask little friend, is what was said just now true?”

Jian Wuji spoke out, he did not have any stance, instead he was full of gentleness and looked at Xu Qingnian and said so.

“Naturally, it is true.”

Xu Qingnian nodded his head and also saluted slightly towards the other party, while speaking with certainty.

“Good.”

Jian Wuji nodded, and in the next moment, he turned around and looked at Wang Chaoyang.

He felt Jian Wuji’s gaze.

Wang Chaoyang was still fearless.

Only, he did not want to provoke another First Grade, so Wang Chaoyang spoke slowly.

“I am a descendant of the Great Sage, a mere Daoist scripture is just a Daoist scripture, the Great Sage once studied Daoist immortal teachings as well, perhaps this Sage can come up with a scripture.”

“The scripture inscribed by Xu Qingnian may also be that of the Great Sage, if senior is willing, this sage can take out and share it.”

Wang Chaoyang spoke out, this was not to curry favour, but to show off his status, and his abilities.

Boom.

Unfortunately, Jian Wuji did not have any nonsense, his gaze transformed into two matchless sword qi.

They slashed fiercely into the middle of the Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature.

In an instant, the Palace of Literature shook and two terrifying sword marks appeared, only for the Palace to quickly repair itself.

In an instant, Wang Chaoyang’s face became extremely ugly.

The valley/span opponent didn’t even care about himself and came up with a move?

Do you really think that the descendants of the Great Sage have no temper?

Do they really not put the Great Sage in their eyes?

But he did not wait to continue speaking.

Space twisted.

Another figure appeared.

It was also an old man, but somewhat younger than Jian Wuji, appearing to be old and dazed, pestling a walking stick and striding in front of Xu Qingnian.

“I, the Supreme Elder of the Ruyi Weapon Sect, Lian Lingzi, have met Saint Xu.”

This was another first-rate.

The people were shocked, but it was too late to say anything when, in the middle of the dome of the sky, in the blink of an eye, three shadows appeared.

These three shadows then stepped out from the middle of the void.

“It’s a First Grade powerhouse from the Heavenly Valley Dan Sect.”

“The First Grade of the Returned Origin Formation Sect has also come?”

“And the First Grade from the Tai Cang Rune Sect?”

“Hiss, how come all six First Classes are here?”

“What’s this all about? Is it really going to start a great war?”

“Is it going to start a First Grade war?”

“Six First Grades, the Seven Great Daxian Sects are worthy of being the top Immortal Sects in the world, all of them have First Grade powerhouses, and among the six systems, it’s only Confucianism that suffers the most, with not a single First Grade.”

“All six First Classes are here? This is unbelievable.”

“Hiss, a scripture can actually attract six First Grades to appear at the same time? Is this Tao Te Ching really that good?”

People lamented, it was indeed extremely rare to see six First Classes appear at the same time.

Many people revealed a shocked look, normally it would be difficult to see a First Grade Immortal Dao practitioner, but today six of them had actually appeared.

Moreover, they appeared here for the Tao Te Ching. How could this not make the world wonder if the Tao Te Ching was that good?

The people of Kyoto saw the vision just now, and all the powers felt the horror of the vision.

But Xu Qingnian had too many visions, and he had done too many of these things, so subconsciously he was still a bit numb.

He did not care too much.

But as the six First Classes descended here, they suddenly realised that this Daodejing was definitely not as simple as they had imagined.

All of a sudden.

The appearance of the six First Classes caused Wang Chaoyang's face to turn incomparably ugly.

He was confident as confident, and strong as strong.

Whether he was confident or strong, part of it was because he was a sub-saint, but a greater part of it was because of the Heaven and Earth Literature Palace.

With the Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature in place, he was undefeated even if he was an Ascendant.

But now, six First Classes had appeared, which made him feel an unparalleled pressure.

Another Great Wei Dragon Cauldron, another six First Grade, and there were still two First Grade martial artists in Great Wei, although they were not currently in Great Wei, but at the critical moment, if they returned, it would be completely finished.

No.

Where was the need for a First Grade martial artist?

With these six First Grade Immortal Dao cultivators, one could not hold their own.

Not at all.

For the first time in a while, Wang Chaoyang frowned, frowning as he pondered the solution, while some remorse inexplicably arose in his heart.

Why did he have to come to the capital of Great Wei?

If he had been outside of Great Wei's Kyoto, he might have had a way to escape, but he could not escape now.

With the True Dragon of the Great Wei Kingdom, there was no way to run away.

It was also at this moment.

Suddenly, the voice of Ruyi Weapon Sect's first-grade powerhouse, Lian Lingzi, rang out.

"Xu Sheng, is it true that if you kill Wang Chaoyang, you will be willing to lend us the first half of the Tao Te Ching for a read?"

Lian Lingzi's voice rang out as he asked Xu Qingnian once again.

It was also a sort of final confirmation once more.

After all, the enemy he was facing was a Confucian sub-sage, and if there was no need for such an existence, he naturally could not just offend it.

But if Xu Qingnian was willing to lend them the Tao Te Ching.

Not to mention a Wang Chaoyang, even if a saint really came, they would dare to kill him.

“Gentlemen.”

“Mister Xu never tells lies.”

“Kill the False Saint Wang Chaoyang, this king will do what he says.”

Xu Qingnian said with a calm expression.

Perhaps in the eyes of others, it was just a scripture.

But Xu Qingnian knew that the Daodejing was the top of all scriptures, so how could the Immortal Sect forces not want to obtain it?

Another reason why Xu Qingnian had inscribed the Tao Te Ching was to use this scripture to control the Immortal Sects.

Even if they could not become their own pawns, they still had to be brought into their camp first.

Right now, the only thing that disappointed Xu Qingnian was that the Seven Star Daoist Sect did not come forward from the beginning to the end.

Of the seven great Daoist clans, only six were attracted to it. Xu Qingnian was somewhat curious as to what the Seven Star Daoist Sect was thinking.

No one could resist the lure of the Tao Te Ching.

This was something that made Xu Qingnian very curious.

But this curiosity did not matter for the time being, let's get this matter settled for now.

“Good, since Saint Xu has opened his mouth like this, I believe it.”

Lian Lingzi opened his mouth, and immediately afterwards he looked at the rest of the five great First Classes.

“All of you, shall we go together, or shall we come one by one?”

He spoke in a calm tone, and turned his gaze back towards the Heaven and Earth Literature Palace.

“What nonsense.”

“Strike together.”

“Kill them quickly and read the scriptures sooner.”

Jian Wuji spoke, he did not like to nag, at this moment he stretched out his hand, in an instant the wind rose and a pale green immortal sword appeared in his hand.

The immortal sword was incomparably sharp, and in his hand, it emitted a monstrous sword might.

At this moment, Jian Wuji was like an out-of-body immortal sword, his aura climbing wildly, his first-rate heavenly might pervading, and everyone in the whole of Kyoto felt this terrifying power.

Immortal Dao cultivators, the strongest indeed, were sword cultivators.

The only existence that could rival the martial dao, so basically all immortal sect cultivators would practise the sword dao.

This was the most direct and overwhelming means.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Sword Wuji slashed down mercilessly towards the Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature.

The entire Palace of Literature exploded with infinite light, blocking this terrifying sword Qi.

However, under the sword qi, the Palace of Literature trembled madly, surprisingly unable to stop Jian Wuji's immortal dao heavenly might for a moment.

“Kill.”

Daoist Wudu didn't have any more nagging to do as he squeezed his sword trick and evolved the Tai Shang Demon Punishing Sword.

The terrifying sword qi fell down and ruthlessly struck above the Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature, sparks of fire splattered everywhere and reflected in the heavens.

It rumbled.

The Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature trembled.

The other four First Classes chose to strike one after another, and they did not hesitate, not giving Wang Chaoyang a chance to explain, wanting to directly blast the Heaven and Earth Literature Palace to pieces.

Kill Wang Chaoyang and obtain the Tao Te Ching.

However.

Just then, in the middle of the Palace of Literature, two beams of holy light rushed into the sky, which were holy weapons.

The five saintly figures above the Palace of Literature were activated at this moment, blocking the attacks of the six Immortal Dao First Grade.

Wang Chaoyang braced his hands, and the Haozheng Qi in his body poured into the Palace of Literature like a torrent.

The three thousand great Confucians did the same.

Only, as opposed to Wang Chaoyang who looked relatively at ease, each of the three thousand great scholars' faces were red and extremely uncomfortable.

“You are of the first rank of the Immortal Dao, so you should have a heart for the world, but you never thought that for the sake of a scripture, you would want to slaughter the Sublime Sage.”

“And you even want to destroy the Heaven and Earth Literature Palace, are you still righteous cultivators?”

“Do you still have a heart for the living?”

Wang Chaoyang rebuked angrily.

He looked very calm on the surface, but in reality, he had already felt an unparalleled pressure, and his fingers were trembling slightly.

The Palace of Literature simply couldn't carry the attack of six Immortal Dao First Classes, ah.

Roar.

No one responded to Wang Chaoyang, instead, the Great Wei Dragon Cauldron directly evolved into a black true dragon and slapped fiercely on top of the Palace of Literature.

The entire Palace of Literature buzzed, and the five saintly silhouettes were really powerless at this moment, unable to bother with the Great Wei True Dragon.

Poof.

With such a slap from the Great Wei True Dragon, the three thousand great scholars vomited blood on the spot, so hard that they wanted to die.

And Wang Chaoyang also felt a hint of fear at this moment, completely and utterly.

If this continued.

The Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature would really not be able to hold on.

“Xu Shouren.”

“Are you really not afraid of a full-scale battle from me?”

“If this Saint comes this far and the Sacred Weapon is completely integrated within the Palace of Literature, it will activate the Absolute Sacred Formation.”

“At that time, Great Wei’s Kyoto will be razed to the ground and not an inch of grass will grow within a thousand miles, do you dare to be responsible for that?”

Wang Chaoyang could hardly bear such pressure, but outwardly he continued to pretend to be calm.

But what he said was no lie.

If it really came to that, then the fish would die.

“Kill.”

Unfortunately.

Xu Qingnian’s attitude was extremely direct.

There was no place for so much nonsense.

All six First Classes had come, and they still couldn’t kill a sub-saint?

Wasn’t this a joke?

Roar.

The Great Wei State Luck True Dragon fiercely slapped down on top of the Palace of Literature.

The terrifying power of the State Luck.

It was also Xu Qingnian's power, which blasted directly at Wang Chaoyang's body.

At this moment, Wang Chaoyang's body trembled as he received a solid punch from Xu Qingnian.

This punch had broken dozens of bones in his body.

However, Wang Chaoyang was already a Second Grade Supreme, so he recovered from this injury in an instant.

But the pain was still there, but Wang Chaoyang would endure it.

“Zhantian Demon Slaying Sword.”

Clang.

It was also at this moment that Jian Wuji launched himself into a complete ruthlessness, and a sword mane gathered his essence.

The matchless power slashed straight down.

A shocking sword scar appeared on the north side of the Palace of Literature, and the entire north side shattered.

“Chop towards this sword scar, don't give the Palace of Literature a chance to recover.”

Daoist Wudu shouted as the Tai Shang Sword Skill killed out, and the matchless sword Qi slashed straight down towards this sword scar.

Boom boom boom.

The Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature trembled more and more, shaking terribly.

Wang Chaoyang also spat out a mouthful of blood, his face looking extremely ugly.

He was bound to the Palace of Literature, and if the Palace was destroyed, he would almost die too.

To die together.

It was not impossible.

It was just not necessary.

He didn't want to die here.

Even more so, he didn't want to die because of Xu Qingnian.

He still had things left to do.

The existence behind himself would not allow him to die either.

So.

Although it was suffocating.

Though uncomfortable.

Although angry.

But Wang Chaoyang finally endured it, he endured it.

“Stop it.”

“Xu Qingnian.”

“This Saint is now leaving Great Wei and not preaching to the world.”

Wang Chaoyang spoke aloud, and this was his reply.

He still did not want to make a great ambition.

He would rather leave Great Wei.

However, Xu Qingnian's response also rang out.

“No.”

“If you say preach to the world, preach to the world.”

“Seniors, don't stop until we have a deal.”

Xu Qingnian refused outright, while reminding Jian Wuji and the others not to stop.

With this reply from Xu Qingnian.

Wang Chaoyang's body really couldn't help but tremble ah.

This was from anger.

Stiff with anger.

"Xu Qingnian."

"You, do you really want to die together?"

Wang Chaoyang was really angry.

When had he ever suffered such a great loss?

This moment.

He was also furious, and the idea of dying together rose up.

For a moment, a number of people frowned, they still did not want to see this scene.

Even Xu Qingnian sensed the change in Wang Chaoyang's state of mind.

Just.

Just at that moment.

A familiar voice resounded through Kyoto.

"Old me would like to see today."

"How do you plan to die together."

As the voice rang out, Xu Qingnian, the empress, the civil and military officials, many people revealed a look of surprise.

This was Wu Ming's voice.

Awaken Chapter 242 -

Great Wei Kyoto.

As Wu Ming's voice rang out.

All at once, the First Grade Martial Dao Heavenly Might filled the air.

It suppressed the Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature.

People looked at this, their expressions already numb.

Six Immortal Dao First Classes.

One First Grade Martial Dao.

Together with the Great Wei Dragon Cauldron, would Wang Chaoyang still not die this time?

No one would have thought that Xu Qingnian could bring in so much assistance.

Seven First Classes.

What was this going to do?

To pierce the sky?

“Disciple has met Master.”

Seeing Wu Ming appear, Xu Qingnian instantly revealed a joyful look.

Although the Immortal Dao powerhouse had helped himself, it was more because of the Daodejing.

But Wu Ming was different, this was his own master and would unconditionally choose to help him.

“Shouren, protect yourself well, and leave these matters to my master.”

Wu Ming spoke indifferently, his gaze falling on the Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature.

To be honest, Wu Ming was a little annoyed.

There was a certain amount of danger as he came out of the Devil’s Cave.

Not enough this was something that couldn’t be helped, it was impossible for one who was a master not to come when such things happened to his own disciple.

Of course the main thing was because, Zhao Yuan was going to the Devil’s Cave soon.

With him around, there was nothing to worry about.

In the Heaven and Earth Literature Palace.

With Wu Ming’s arrival, the situation had completely changed skywards.

Wang Chaoyang's face became incomparably ugly.

Seven Dignitaries of the First Grade, what could he fight with?

Between the two, there was no longer any fairness or unfairness.

If they really went to war, he would definitely be buried here, and even if he died, it would only have an impact on Great Wei's Kyoto.

But what use would that be?

These untouchables would die, would they be better than myself?

He took a deep breath.

Wang Chaoyang knew that the momentum was already gone.

"Xu Shouren."

Wang Chaoyang opened his mouth, not in anger, but in calmness, and he looked at Xu Qingnian and spoke out.

Xu Qingnian turned his gaze away, his expression indifferent.

"I, grant you your request."

"Make ten grand wishes."

These words were almost spoken by Wang Chaoyang through clenched teeth.

The Ten Great Ambitions, this was like working for Great Wei for nothing, enhancing the country's fortunes for Great Wei, and not getting anything for himself.

It was hard for him, losing his wife and losing his army.

"Twenty grand wishes."

However Xu Qingnian spoke blandly.

Before, it was ten grand wishes, now give me twenty grand wishes, seven first-rate appearances, how is it worth this price.

"Xu Shouren, you must not go too far."

"Ten grand wishes, that's already enough."

Wang Chaoyang's expression became incomparably ugly, he had promised ten grand wishes, but he didn't expect Xu Qingnian to sit on the ground and raise the price?

Wasn't this bullying an honest man?

Boom.

Without waiting for Xu Qingnian to say anything, Wu Ming slapped his palm on top of the Palace of Literature.

Jian Wuji drew his sword and chopped away, and the rest of the major first-grade powerhouses struck out.

The True Dragon of National Fortune was also foolish enough to move.

Boom, boom, boom.

The Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature trembled and trembled, and the three thousand great scholars were so disturbed by Wu Ming's slap that their Qi and blood tumbled and they all vomited blood.

Even Wang Chaoyang's qi and blood were tumbling in his body, his face was red and he had suffered some internal injuries.

"Xu Shouren, the Ten Great Wishes are enough."

Wang Chaoyang no longer shouted, and there was some compromise in his tone, wanting to explain and reason with Xu Qingnian.

"Thirty grand wishes."

Xu Qingnian looked at Wang Chaoyang and once again raised his ambition.

Not twenty anymore, but thirty.

"Xu Shouren."

Wang Chaoyang's gaze was filled with anger, and his posture of a sub-sage was gone.

He was so angry that smoke rose from his seven holes.

He had talked to Xu Qingnian in a nice manner, and Xu Qingnian kept increasing the number of grand wishes, did he really want to force himself to go this far?

"Forty wishes."

Xu Qingnian spoke again.

If the other party didn't agree again, then it would be all out war, Xu Qingnian didn't believe it, seven venerable first rankers, and still couldn't fuck up this bullshit Saint Sun?

It was also at this moment.

When Wang Chaoyang was ready to completely break the net with a fish dead.

Suddenly, a voice, appeared in his mind.

"Promise to come down."

"Stop it."

As this voice rang out, Wang Chaoyang's expression changed.

He wanted to say a few words, but in the end, he didn't dare, and there was clearly a hint of fear deep in his eyes.

"Good."

"This Saint promises to come down."

Wang Chaoyang opened his mouth, and he roared loudly, giving his answer.

Promised to come down.

Forty grand wishes.

Although he was holding back, although he was angry, he did not dare to disobey that voice from Fang.

A sub-saint, he didn't dare either.

When this was said, the crowd was a little surprised.

Daoist Wudu, Jian Wuji, Wu Ming and other First Grade martial artists.

Inside the Great Wei Imperial Palace, the six ministers and the state princes frowned slightly.

Even the Empress of Great Wei could not help but reveal a look of curiosity.

Xu Qingnian even felt a little surprised.

Wang Chaoyang's character could be seen to be the kind of person who was extremely radical.

A twenty-year-old sub-sage, arrogant more than anyone, at this age, face trumped everything.

Now he had to pay so much and lose face.

Normally, it was impossible for Wang Chaoyang to agree.

Xu Qingnian could casually put herself in his place and knew that Wang Chaoyang was definitely not this kind of character; if he was, he should have agreed to it before.

Xu Qingnian clearly wanted to get Wang Chaoyang killed, which was why he kept increasing the difficulty.

Forty Great Wishes, who would dare to make them?

If it was said that the Ten Great Wishes were a loss of a wife, now the Forty Great Wishes were no longer simply a loss of a wife, but even a loss of oneself.

At this moment, Xu Qingnian's heart was filled with curiosity.

But outwardly, Xu Qingnian was extremely calm.

"Let's stand."

Xu Qingnian opened her mouth, no matter how it ended, she was the biggest winner, whether Wang Chaoyang compromised or not, it would never be Xu Qingnian who lost out.

At this moment.

Prince Huining looked at all this, his heart was inexplicably hard to bear, not because Wang Chaoyang was compromised hard.

Rather, it was because Xu Qingnian had once again turned a danger into a danger and turned the tables on him.

This kind of thing had happened too often.

Prince Huaining really suspected that Xu Qingnian was someone sent down from heaven to target himself.

Stifled.

Unspeakably suffocating.

“My.”

“Wang Chaoyang.”

“Today, I make a great ambition.”

“To dedicate myself to preaching to the world, may all the scholars of Great Wei be like gentlemen.”

Wang Chaoyang opened his mouth, he was too stifled, but even more stifled he had to make a great ambition, otherwise, if it really came to the last step, the one who would be unlucky would definitely be himself.

There were people behind himself who would not allow him to be so impulsive.

This was what he was really angry about.

Which part of himself was inferior to Xu Qingnian?

Which point was inferior to Xu Qingnian?

Why should he let himself be tolerated?

His mind was going to be lost and he was so angry that he lacked oxygen.

But he still had to make the Great Vow honestly.

As the Great Ambition rang out.

At this moment, golden clouds emerged from the vault of heaven, and a beam of golden light shone down directly, to enter Wang Chaoyang's body.

However, at this moment, the True Dragon of the Kingdom took flight and directly swallowed the beam of golden light.

This was the power of heaven and earth.

Wang Zhaoyang had made a great wish to be blessed by heaven and earth, and although the effect was not great, Xu Qingnian was not letting Wang Zhaoyang take advantage of it at all.

At this moment, the True Dragon of National Fortune became more and more real.

“I, Wang Chaoyang, make a great wish today, that all the scholars of Great Wei may enter the class.”

“I, Wang Chaoyang, make a great grand wish today, may all the readers of Great Wei be able to raise their Qi.”

Wang Chaoyang opened his mouth, and one great grand wish after another rang out.

In fact, he did not wish that all the scholars of Great Wei could enter the class, but he could not say that he wished that all the scholars of the world could enter the class, if he dared to say that, then he would be completely lost.

If he did not do so, heaven and earth would punish him.

So one can only put one’s head down and make a grand wish in the Great Wei, and strive to minimise the damage.

But in doing so, it was the Great Wei Dynasty that would benefit.

Wang Chaoyang was really angry.

The more he thought about it, the angrier he became, and the more he talked about it, the more difficult it became, and the suffocation in his heart made him want to go mad.

Especially since the true dragon evolved by the Great Wei Dragon Cauldron was constantly devouring his own power of grand wishes.

He had to do the hard work himself, but Xu Qingnian was taking the benefits.

How could he not feel bad?

A number of people laughed coldly as a single grand wish was made.

There were others who were equally uncomfortable.

The Great Wei True Dragon was constantly metamorphosing, and these forces of heaven and earth were like nutrients, allowing it to strengthen.

Little by little, time passed.

Half an hour later.

Finally Wang Chaoyang set down the forty great wishes.

A bundle of golden auspicious clouds completely submerged into the Great Wei National Luck True Dragon.

At this moment, the true dragon almost evolved into reality, as if it was a real dragon.

People smacked their lips and felt that if this continued, the Great Wei Dynasty might have to metamorphose into the Dragon Cauldron of the Middle Continent.

There is a possibility of that, but it seems that it cannot be done yet.

The grand wish was made.

Wang Chaoyang wanted to directly bring the Heaven and Earth Wen Palace into Great Wei.

But at this very moment, a golden brand appeared above the dome of the sky.

It was curious.

“What is this thing?”

“What’s this about?”

People were curious and wondered what this was.

However, Daoist Dustless looked up, and with just a glance, Daoist Dustless could not help but stroke his beard and smile warmly.

“Congratulations, congratulations, congratulations.”

“Congratulations to Wang Yasheng, who has made forty grand wishes and moved the heavens to obtain the grand wish brand, congratulations, congratulations, congratulations.”

Daoist Wuduan was full of smiles as he congratulated Wang Chaoyang.

As soon as this was said, Wang Chaoyang’s face became a little ugly.

Soon, the rest of the First Grade powerhouses also understood what this was, and for a moment, they could not help but each open their mouths to congratulate each other.

However, this kind of congratulations was actually a kind of ridicule.

If you make a great wish, if heaven and earth sense it, they will grant you a blessing.

But if you make many great wishes, the heaven and earth will give you a wish brand in order to restrict you.

There are good and bad things about this kind of thing.

The good thing is that once you have completed it, or are about to complete it, you can receive supreme blessings, qi blessings, the good ones.

But if you can't complete it, or if, say, decades have passed and you just mess around with it.

Then sorry, heaven and earth will give you an extremely severe punishment.

It's not possible for you to keep making grand wishes and whoring out heaven and earth for nothing, is it?

For now, this grand wish branding is simply more harm than good for Wang Chaoyang.

Each of the forty grand wishes he had set down would be difficult to fulfil, and when they were fulfilled, everyone in the Great Wei Dynasty would be like a dragon.

Everyone would be a scholar, everyone would be a gentleman, what 3,000 great scholars? If they were really fulfilled, a hundred thousand great scholars would not be too much to ask.

Wang Chaoyang's face became more and more ugly.

He wanted to vomit blood.

Before, he had lost his wife and his army, but now he had lost his mother.

How could a grand wish mark appear for no good reason?

Wasn't this playing with himself?

He was really going to faint. For him, a twenty-year-old sub-saint was going to become a saint sooner or later in the future.

But with this grand wish mark present, it would be almost impossible for him to become a saint in the future, and he would not be able to become a saint in his life without completing part of his grand wish.

Heaven and Earth would not allow it.

Phew.

Phew.

Phew.

Wang Chaoyang took several deep breaths, and as he listened to the sound of Daoist Wudu's congratulations in his ears, he was really going to faint.

But reason still prevailed, and he didn't say a word.

He directly manipulated the Palace of Literature and landed in an open space in Great Wei's Kyoto.

"Today, after my Great Sage, Wang Chaoyang has made forty great ambitions to prove his Confucian ambitions, and henceforth the Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature wishes to open its holy doors to nurture the world's scholars."

Having done everything, Wang Chaoyang could only hold his tongue.

If he didn't say so, he would lose everything, at least he would have a good reputation now.

There was still a good reputation to fall back on.

Only, after these words were said, Wang Chaoyang would never say anything again.

At this moment, the Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature rang out in bursts, completely integrating into the Great Wei Kyoto.

This fight.

Xu Qingnian did not lose anything, and if I had to say so, it was only a matter of giving up some power and allowing Wang Chaoyang to enter Great Wei.

But it also forced the other side to make forty grand wishes, sort of tying up the Great Wei, and if it was not done well, Wang Chaoyang would not be able to pull out of it.

Do well, Xu Qingnian beautiful, direct picking fruit.

At this moment, looking at the Dragon Cauldron, Great Wei's national fortune was enhanced, at least by 20%, forty great ambitions, really extraordinary.

And within the Palace of Heaven and Earth Literature.

Wang Chaoyang was incomparably stifled.

Having suffered such a huge loss, what else could he say?

Right now, he had already made his grand vows, so if he continued to shout, he would just be embarrassing himself.

“Xu Qingnian.”

“If I don’t take revenge for this, I swear I won’t be a man.”

Wang Chaoyang clenched his fists, his heart roaring with rage.

However, he could only hide this anger in his heart and could not say anything about it.

It would be a shame to say it out loud.

Soon.

Tranquillity was once again restored to Great Wei Kyoto.

All visions disappeared, and there were no clouds for miles.

“Shouren, my master has something to ask you.”

Immediately after Wen Gong landed, Wu Ming’s voice rang out, he had something to see Xu Qingnian.

“Good.”

Xu Qingnian nodded, and then looked at Daoist Wuduan.

“Gentlemen, although you have not killed the False Saints, but junior will take out the first half of the Daodejing for you seniors to read.”

Xu Qingnian spoke.

He said so.

As soon as this was said, the first-ranked powerhouses of the six great immortal sects revealed joy.

After all, although they had stepped forward, they had not killed Wang Chaoyang and were not quite ready to ask for the Tao Te Ching.

Now that Xu Qingnian was willing to take the initiative to produce it, it naturally made the crowd joyful.

“Xu Sheng is very kind.”

“Many thanks to Saint Xu.”

“Then we will wait for Xu Sheng in Kyoto, and we will not have to come to Xu Sheng for trouble again.”

“That’s right, just stay here for a while, or experience the red earth, and if anyone dares to come and trouble Xu Sheng again, the old man’s sword will definitely not show any mercy.”

The crowd spoke up one after another, perhaps anxious or perhaps selling another favor, willing to stay in Great Wei’s Kyoto for fear that someone would come looking for Xu Qingnian’s trouble again.

“Thank you all very much.”

Xu Qingnian bowed slightly towards the crowd and then returned to the royal residence.

At that moment, Dustless and the others left and went to their Immortal Sect places to rest.

At this moment, Great Wei Kyoto was quiet.

The people were a little overwhelmed, after all, the scene just now had been too intense, almost a first-rate battle.

Yet they did not expect it to end in such a way.

Blame it on Wang Chaoyang for being a wimp.

If he did not wimp out, if he did not wimp out, when there will really be a one-class war.

But the final result was acceptable to the world, without any casualties, and Wang Chaoyang set up a forty ambition, and everyone with a clear eye knew that the loss was too severe.

In the King’s Palace of Peace and Chaos.

Wu Ming’s figure appeared.

Xu Qingnian bowed towards Wu Ming.

“My apprentice has met my master.”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth and made a salute.

“Don’t be polite.”

“Shouren, this time, my master is only taking time to return.”

“In a few days, my master will be in seclusion.”

Wu Ming spoke out, he had come over this time, also to talk to Xu Qingnian about something.

“Closed to death?”

Xu Qingnian was a little curious and looked at Wu Ming.

“My master suppressed the demon domain, and my body was full of demonic Qi, originally when you became a saint, my master should have cleansed the demonic Qi.”

“But because of the many things that happened, my master had to continue suppressing the demonic domain, and now the demonic qi in my body is getting denser and denser, so I can only last for another month at most.”

“After a month, your senior uncle Zhao Yuan will go to the Demon Domain to suppress it.”

“And my master will close the door to death.”

“Zhu Sheng killed 80% of the Wen Gong lineage, causing a great change in heaven and earth, and in three years' time, countless misfortunes are bound to arise.”

“Other than that, I am not afraid, what I am worried about now is that someone wants to target the Demon Domain.”

“That is why I am closing the door to death to wash out all the demonic energy from my body, in that case, after three years, I can let go of my hands, otherwise it would be troublesome.”

Wu Ming spoke out, informing Xu Qingnian why he had to close his deathly retreat.

“Disciple understands.”

“Master, can Confucianism suppress the demonic energy within you?”

Xu Qingnian nodded, while asking Wu Ming if he could help Wu Ming suppress the demonic Qi with the power of Confucianism.

“It should be possible, but my master wants to wash it clean, not suppress it.”

“But this idea will work, if a great change comes in the future and my master has to come out of seclusion, he can try to suppress the demonic qi with the help of your saintly power.”

“Take this jade pendant, and in three years’ time, you must crush it no matter what, or if some truly great change occurs, you must also crush it.”

“This is the only way to awaken my master.”

“Remember, no matter what, whenever you encounter a real change and danger, don’t hesitate and just crush it.”

Wu Ming took out a jade pendant, which was a magic weapon he had sacrificed.

At critical moments, it could wake him up.

“En.”

“Disciple understands.”

Xu Qingnian nodded his head.

And Wu Ming continued to speak, looking a little anxious.

“Shouren, there are simply too many things that have happened over this period of time.”

“Although I have not stepped in, I have been watching and paying attention, and there are many things that I do not know how to say, but I somehow feel that the person hiding behind this is too deep.”

“You have to remember, don’t trust just anyone, no matter who it is, to put it mildly, even if it’s my master, you can’t trust it indiscriminately.”

“You must have your own judgement and your own sense, otherwise, once you take a wrong step, it is all doom and gloom.”

Wu Ming spoke out, putting Xu Qingnian on alert.

“What do you mean, Master?”

Xu Qingnian frowned, when Wu Ming said this, there must be some problem, it was just not good to tell himself.

But Xu Qingnian wanted to know what Wu Ming meant.

“Forget it.”

“I am not afraid of offending anything.”

“Shouren, originally I had two things I was curious about, now I have three things I’m curious about.”

“First, why did Zhu Sheng kill his disciples so cleanly? Although there were some problems with these disciples, why did he do this?”

“Second, there is no way that Zhu Sheng did not know what trouble he would get into by killing these disciples, he could have punished them and then let you take control of the Zhu Sheng Wen Palace to suppress the curmudgeons, but he chose the most extreme way, which also confused my master.”

“Thirdly, it is also this Wang Chaoyang, how did a sub-sage appear without a sound? And so young, even a few months younger than you, he claims to be a descendant of a great sage.”

“If it is true, I also find it odd, if it is false, I find it even odder.”

“In any system, you come up one step at a time, just as in the case of my master, even if I had a son, I wouldn’t dare to guarantee that I could teach him to the second rank.”

“And still a twenty-year-old second rank, this is clearly problematic.”

“Especially when it just happens to appear at this juncture and re-enter Great Wei.”

“All these have confused my master, but of course you might know some information that my master does not, so it is possible that my master is overthinking.”

Wu Ming spoke out, voicing out the three doubts in his mind.

Upon hearing this, Xu Qingnian was relieved and looked at Wu Ming and said.

“Master, you actually don’t know anything.”

“The reason why Zhu Sheng killed all his disciples was because the Zhu Sheng lineage, which had rotten roots, had been manipulated by someone behind the scenes, corrupting the Confucian Way and ruining Zhu Sheng’s reputation.”

“This person, is a fourth generation saint.”

Xu Qingnian spoke, and with the power of his martial dao, he transmitted his voice to inform Wu Ming.

Just as soon as this was said, Wu Ming immediately revealed a shocked look.

“A fourth generation saint?”

“That’s impossible.”

“If he was alive, wouldn’t he have lived for as long as five thousand years?”

Wu Ming couldn’t believe it, he had thought for a long time but couldn’t figure out why Zhu Sheng had done this, and was now even more shocked to hear Xu Qingnian reveal the secrets in between.

“Master, it is indeed so.”

“The reason why my apprentice was emboldened by the Hao Ran Dynasty’s Founding Ceremony was because my apprentice had met the True Spirit of Zhu Sheng a long time ago, and had also talked to him about many things.”

“Otherwise, the Hao Ran Dynasty would clearly be looking for trouble with my apprentice, and my apprentice is not stupid.”

Xu Qingnian explained.

These words made Wu Ming slightly clearer.

“So that’s how it is.”

“A fourth generation saint?”

“It is indeed possible, to be able to single-handedly stir up the Confucian Way, only a person from the Confucian Way can do that, if it were my master instead, even if I wanted to, I wouldn’t be able to toss it.”

“However, if it is really a fourth generation saint, the trouble would be even greater.”

“A man who has lived for five thousand years, it is hard to imagine what he is scheming.”

Wu Ming’s eyes were filled with shock.

This news was extremely shocking to him.

“Master, this Wang Chaoyang, is not a descendant of a great sage, if my apprentice’s guess is correct, he should be a pawn of a fourth generation sage.”

Xu Qingnian spoke.

He could be certain that Wang Chaoyang was not a descendant of a great sage, he just did not understand why he would have the Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature?

Moreover, it was identical, and even emitted a holy aura, something that could not be copied.

Especially the aura of the Great Sage, although there was only a wisp of it, was superior to the four Saints.

This was something that Xu Qingnian could not understand for the hundredth time.

“En, that should be the case.”

“Only a fourth-generation saint can cultivate such a young second-grade sub-saint.”

“What Li Saint is plotting, we can’t guess, and we shouldn’t try to guess, so we should respond to all changes with no change.”

Wu Ming approved of what Xu Qingnian had said.

Soon, he continued to speak.

“Enough about more, Shouren, cultivate well, don’t neglect the martial arts.”

“Also, the Buddhist apologetic feeling is coming soon, they all rely on their mouths, I can teach you a move to turn defeat into victory at critical moments.”

Wu Ming said so.

“Please teach me, Master.”

A look of surprise appeared in Xu Qingnian’s eyes as he looked at Wu Ming.

Not knowing what the method was.

“If you can’t scold, then fight.”

“Use your fists to beat these vultures into submission.”

Wu Ming looked serious, and after saying these words, his figure slowly disappeared.

Xu Qingnian, who was full of bitter smiles, was left behind.

This master of his own was truly formidable.

However, after Wu Ming left, Xu Qingnian’s gaze could not help but fall in the direction of the Heaven and Earth Cultural Palace.

Wang Chaoyang’s identity was far too mysterious.

Xu Qingnian was only guessing.

She did not dare to be completely certain if he was a pawn of the Fourth Generation Sage.

“Lacking true strength.”

“Otherwise, where would I need so much nonsense today.”

“Now I have stepped into the third grade of the Immortal Dao.”

“The Heavenly Thunder Blast is the only hope of turning the tide.”

“What fourth generation saints, what conspiracies and tricks, within range is the truth.”

Xu Qingnian muttered in his heart.

He was very clear about what he was going to do right now.

The Heavenly Thunder Blast.

One had to make the Heavenly Thunder Boom ready.

And one must create a Heavenly Thunder Boom that could unleash the power of the First Grade.

As long as it was refined, then all these schemes and tricks were just floating clouds.

In front of absolute strength, everything was a floating cloud.

Meanwhile.

Within the small world of the Heaven and Earth Literature Palace.

Wang Chaoyang's figure appeared.

He had an ugly face.

He stood on the void of the small world.

Soon, a figure appeared, unable to see its appearance and extremely blurry.

Only, this figure, emitted an extremely terrifying aura.

“Greetings, Your Holiness.”

Seeing the other party, Wang Chaoyang bent down and saluted.

“Do you know what you have done wrong today?”

The other party spoke, his voice indifferent.

“Back to Your Holiness, the student I don't know.”

Wang Chaoyang was still a little unconvinced.

Although he had his head bowed, he could tell by the tone of his voice that he was very upset and unconvinced.

“Humph.”

The latter coldly snorted as a terrifying pressure came upon him, pressing Wang Chaoyang's flesh and trembling, extremely painful.

But even so, Wang Chaoyang was still unconvinced and gritted his teeth.

“Your Holiness.”

“I don't know what the student has done wrong!”

“I have come to Great Wei to preach to the world, it is an honour for Great Wei, I have blessed the Empress of Great Wei and Xu Qingnian, it is also an honour for them.”

“But not only did they not appreciate the favour, they even fought against each other.”

“If it wasn't for Your Majesty's intervention, I definitely wouldn't have given up.”

Wang Chaoyang clenched his fists, he lowered his head, but his eyes were full of anger, full of rage.

He was unconvinced.

Deeply unconvinced.

Why should he let this Xu Qingnian, and why should he, let himself be aggrieved?

He was a sub-saint.

A twenty-year-old sub-sage.

How many of them exist in the past and present?

As powerful as Xu Qingnian was, he was only a half-saint.

And most of all, he was bound by the Seal of Ambition this time, and this was what made him vomit blood the most.

Forced to add difficulties to his own sainthood.

So, he was so angry.

So angry that he was going to faint.

“Ridiculous.”

The voice rang out, full of contempt.

“You don’t really think that you became a sub-saint by yourself, do you?”

“What you relied on was merely the power of a Great Sage.”

“If you weren’t after a Great Sage, this Dignity would have already put you to death.”

“This time, my daddy asked you to come so that you could enter the Great Wei in peace, while you are trying to satisfy that extremely cheap vanity.”

“To assume a condescending posture and descend to Great Wei is even more ridiculous, and to bestow blessings on the Empress and Xu Qingnian.”

“You are truly foolish.”

This voice was like thunder, saying that Wang Chaoyang’s face turned pale.

Only, he was still not convinced.

This virtual shadow seemed to sense Wang Chaoyang’s disobedience, and laughed even more incomparably as he said.

“Unconvinced?”

“What are you compared to Xu Qingnian?”

“Xu Qingnian relied on himself, one step at a time, to reach the Half-Sage realm.”

“And what do you count?”

“Acting according to the plan, this daddy would have allowed you to become a saint, but now that you are like this, sabotaging the plan, this daddy even has the heart to kill you, do you still not know your mistake now?”

At this moment, the voice exploded, like heavenly thunder, angrily rebuking Wang Chaoyang.

The latter’s face instantly changed, and in an instant his qi and blood surged, and he directly spat out a mouthful of blood, suffering from extremely serious internal injuries.

The opponent was very strong, just a thought had injured Wang Chaoyang.

This was terrifying.

And Wang Chaoyang also felt the other party’s killing aura, and for a moment, he was a little flustered and scared.

“Please forgive me, Your Holiness.”

“It was the student’s fault.”

“The student knows that he is wrong.”

Wang Chaoyang knelt down on the ground as he kowtowed towards this shadow and asked for the other party’s forgiveness.

Seeing this scene, this heavenly might converged, and the next moment the latter’s tone gentled a little.

“Chaoyang.”

“This daddy knows that it is normal for you to be teenager-minded now and want to compare yourself to Xu Qingnian.”

“But you can’t ruin the plan, if the plan succeeds, you will be able to become a saint in the future.”

“What is a mere Xu Qingnian worth?”

“In my father’s eyes, Xu Qingnian is no more than a finger of yours, he was able to reach this level with the help of part of the Great Sage’s inheritance, while you are the descendant of the Great Sage.”

“Think about it, who exactly is the winner?”

“Now all you have to do is, bide your time, educate the world’s scholars, share in the Great Wei’s national fortune, and then strike when the moment of truth comes and you are told to strike.”

“During the weekdays, it is enough to restrict Xu Qingnian, there is no need to be aggressive with him all the time, otherwise it would be detrimental to us.”

“Wait until the critical moment, Xu Qingnian, is just a mole under your feet, you can just crush him at will, why waste time here?”

This man spoke out, his tone gentle, saying so.

At that moment, Wang Chaoyang felt a lot better in his heart.

But he still could not help but speak up.

“Your Holiness.”

“The student would like to ask one thing, is this Xu Qingnian really inherited from my grandfather, and those poems, are they copied from my grandfather’s poems?”

Wang Chaoyang opened his mouth to inquire.

In reality, he did not know whether it was true or not regarding the matter of Xu Qingnian borrowing the poems of the Great Sage.

They were all said by this person.

He wanted to be sure now, yes or no.

If it was, he would build up his confidence, after all, he, a sub-saint, also had problems, so he did not want Xu Qingnian to be a tangential saint.

“Naturally.”

“Think about it yourself, a person can write a famous poem for a thousand years, but can he or she make a poem out of it? Seven steps into a poem?”

“He is only twenty years old, and no matter how mature his mind is, he will not be so mature.”

“Furthermore, before he was twenty years old, he was a magistrate who couldn’t even write a few words, and in just one year’s time, he became a Confucian half-saint, think about it yourself.”

The latter voiced out.

It made Wang Chaoyang reveal a joyful look.

“The student understands.”

“Please rest assured, Your Holiness, the student will not be aggressive in the future.”

Wang Chaoyang said so.

“All right.”

“I am very pleased that you have come to your senses.”

“Go on, and do what is next according to the plan.”

“Don’t forget to restrict Xu Qingnian and keep the Great Wei Confucian Way under control, at all costs.”

“Also, find that person, but whenever there are any clues, inform my daddy at the first opportunity.”

The other party said in a slow voice.

Wang Chaoyang bowed, and then the other party’s figure disappeared.

The next moment, Wang Chaoyang exited the small world.

A voice soon rang out.

“Saint Sun, Prince Huaining has brought a guest to visit.”

It was the voice of a great Confucian.

“Bringing a guest?”

“Who?”

Wang Chaoyang frowned slightly and said.

“Back to Saint Sun, an elder of the Seven Star Dao Sect.”

The latter spoke.

For a moment, Wang Chaoyang revealed a look of surprise.

Awaken Chapter 243 -

Great Wei Kyoto.

Tiandi Wen Palace.

Learning that Prince Huai Ning had brought someone from the Seven Star Dao Sect to visit, Wang Chaoyang was somewhat curious.

But after a moment of contemplation, Wang Chaoyang spoke directly.

“Let them in.”

As soon as the words were said.

The latter immediately left, and after a short while, two figures appeared in the grand hall of the Palace of Literature.

“Prince Huai Ning, see the Sublime Sage.”

“Poor Daoist Qingjing, see Sublime Sage.”

The two opened their mouths, one to see and the other to meet.

Wang Chaoyang had a great affection for Prince Huaining, who he knew was a deadly rival to Xu Qingnian.

As the saying goes, the enemy of an enemy is a friend, plus Prince Huaining had been helping himself just now, so naturally, Wang Chaoyang’s goodwill towards Prince Huaining multiplied.

“Your Majesty is very kind.”

“You are also welcome, Daoist Master.”

“Although this Saint is a sub-saint, he is still young, and he does need to learn many things from the two of you.”

Wang Chaoyang was not as harsh, he spoke with a gentle face and appeared humble.

But the two of them could see at a glance that Wang Chaoyang was typically the kind of person who was very proud.

He appeared to be somewhat mature, but in reality, he was just pretending.

From what Wang Chaoyang has done today, you can see that he is indolent and has a teenage mentality.

He likes to compare himself with others.

Otherwise, why would he be like this?

But this is good, just in case Wang Chaoyang's heart is too mature, in that case, they will not be able to use each other well instead.

A twenty-year-old sub-saint, as well as a twenty-year-old supreme being, it would not be a good thing if such a person had a mature heart.

"Wang Sheng is truly modest, worthy of being the descendant of a great sage."

"When I was young, the king loved to read and also read the words of the Great Sage, and I can say that I admire the Great Sage immensely."

"It is a pity that the Great Sage is so far away, now I did not expect to meet the descendant of the Great Sage, I am truly honoured."

Prince Huaining exclaimed, as a prince, he was willing to blow up others in order to make things happen, and he was considered a great man.

On the side, Daoist Qingjing was much calmer.

He didn't say anything, but he also nodded, sort of agreeing with Prince Huaining's view.

"Your Majesty has praised you."

"Alright, what do the two of you have to do, why don't you just open up and say it, you're both smart people, there's no need to beat around the bush like this."

Wang Chaoyang opened his mouth, he was very direct, complimentary remarks, just listen to them for a while, mainly talk about what needs to be done.

Once this was said, Prince Huaining was also straightforward.

Looking at Wang Chaoyang, he said.

"Since Wang Sheng has opened his mouth like this, this king will not beat around the bush."

"Wang Sheng."

"Our enemies, nowadays, are all the same people, so this king thinks that we can actually unite together, so that we can look after each other and strike together, so that we won't be broken by Xu Qingnian one by one."

“I wonder what the King’s Sage would like to do?”

Prince Huai Ning slowly smiled and said.

He was also straightforward, stating the purpose of coming out here.

To form an alliance.

However, once this was said, Wang Chaoyang did not directly reveal a smile in agreement, but instead frowned slightly and said.

“What enemy?”

“Has Your Majesty misunderstood something?”

“This Saint has come to Great Wei to preach to the world, there is no such thing as an enemy or not.”

Wang Chaoyang spoke, he did not like the word enemy, not anything else, but Xu Qingnian was not worthy of being his enemy yet.

Moreover, if he admitted that Xu Qingnian was an enemy, wouldn’t it look like he had lost face today?

“Wang Sheng, this Xu Qingnian is forcing you to make a great ambition today.”

Daoist Qingjing frowned slightly and could not help but say so.

Only when this was said, Wang Chaoyang shook his head and looked at the other party and said.

“Daoist Master Qingjing, when was this Saint forced to do so? That was my saint voluntarily making a great ambition, willing to make a grand wish for the world’s readers, what does it have to do with Xu Qingnian?”

The mention of this matter made Wang Chaoyang feel very uncomfortable, both uncomfortable and angry.

Originally, nothing had happened to him, but he had been forced by Xu Qingnian to make forty grand wishes.

So be it.

But Heaven and Earth had sensed it and given him a brand of grand wishes.

This brand forced him to work honestly, or else he would not be able to become a saint in this life.

But it was not this that angered him most.

Rather, it was that everyone now thought that the grand wish he had made had something to do with Xu Qingnian.

Just say one word.

What did he, Xu Qingnian, have to do with it?

The grand wish was made by himself.

The Heaven and Earth Blessing was swallowed by the Great Wei Dragon Cauldron.

His reputation had also been earned by Xu Qingnian, so how could he not be angry?

So he strongly denied that the matter of making a grand wish was related to Xu Qingnian, and that it was a grand wish that he had made willingly.

As Wang Chaoyang said so.

Prince Huining instantly understood what he meant.

At that moment, he said in a different way.

“Wang Sheng, Xu Qingnian is indeed an enemy.”

“However, its because he clearly relied on the Great Sage’s legacy to become a half-saint, but now denies it.”

“It’s not that this king agrees with you, Wang Sheng, this Xu Qingnian was a magistrate a year ago, and this king has thoroughly checked Xu Qingnian’s origins and identity.”

“Not to say that he is illiterate, but he is definitely not a scholar.”

“But within a year, it was as if he had become enlightened and became a great talent of the ages.”

“This king has always wondered what happened to Xu Qingnian, and now with the arrival of you, King Saint, this king has completely understood.”

“Xu Qingnian is the one who has received the Great Sage’s inheritance.”

Prince Huai Ning said so, he changed his approach, knowing that this Wang Chaoyang liked to pretend.

Then let's go along with him.

Indeed.

Once these words were said, Wang Chaoyang nodded, seemingly agreeing greatly.

"En, under the heavens, only the Great Sage's inheritance can allow a person to achieve such a high level within a year."

"But this Xu Qingnian, who was clearly favoured by the Great Sage, unexpectedly denied it like this."

"Even if he denies it, Wang Sheng has come to our Great Wei like this because he wants to preach to the world, so that the world's lives will not be in danger in the future."

"This is a good thing, a heavenly good thing, but this Xu Qingnian is worried that Wang Sheng will seize his power, so he is suppressing it at every turn."

"To put it in a bad way, in three years' time, there will be a great chaos in heaven and earth, and I don't know how many celestial beings will lose their lives because of this, and all of this is caused by Xu Qingnian."

"Wang Sheng didn't blame Xu Qingnian, his heart was only for the heaven and earth, this Xu Qingnian, for the sake of his own selfish desires, is really a small man's heart for a gentleman's belly."

"Wang Sheng, would you say that he is not an enemy of ours?"

Prince Huai Ning said, his gaze showing anger as he spoke.

When this was said, Wang Chaoyang also did have anger in his eyes.

"Your Majesty is right."

"He was favoured by my grandfather, yet he never thought that he would be ungrateful and betray the goodwill of this saint, so he really deserves to die."

Wang Chaoyang clenched his fist, he could not help but speak out, although he knew that Prince Huaining was saying these words in order to agree with himself and to make him happy.

But these words did resonate with him, and did make him excited.

He hated this Xu Qingnian to death.

The hatred that he had put down just now, at this moment, completely exploded.

Only, Wang Chaoyang's voice rang out once again.

"However, this is Great Wei after all, and this Saint has already suffered a loss."

"Xu Qingnian holds the imperial government and fools the people, even if he wants to deal with him, this saint feels that it is somewhat difficult."

Hate was hate, but Wang Chaoyang also understood the current situation.

He was indeed a little arrogant and cocky before, thinking that Xu Qingnian would be obedient, but he did not expect Xu Qingnian to give himself a vicious slap in the face.

Therefore, Wang Chaoyang wanted to take revenge, but understood even better that it could not be taken.

After all, this is the Great Wei, Xu Qingnian in the Great Wei, the status is extremely high not to mention, also has to public opinion, he is not good at it ah.

Once this was said, Prince Huai Ning smiled faintly and looked at Wang Chaoyang and said.

"Wang Sheng, this is the reason why my king came to you."

"It is true that you alone cannot suppress Xu Qingnian, and this is because, Xu Qingnian has compelled the current Saint, who is also a faint ruler."

"The faint ruler and the treacherous minister have crippled the life of Great Wei, now your appearance has given Great Wei a ray of hope, if the three of us work together, we can definitely solve Xu Qingnian, resolve the scourge and return Great Wei to a clear and clear sky."

Prince Huai Ning was full of benevolence and morality, boasting the three of them as saints.

It was just that these words were extremely flattering to both of them, and in their opinion, it was indeed so.

"Oh? What good advice does Your Highness have?"

Wang Chaoyang looked at Prince Huaining and asked so.

At that moment, Prince Huaining smiled and said.

“As the saying goes, capture the thief before you capture the king.”

“It is impossible to take care of Xu Qingnian in one breath.”

“The fundamental reason why Xu Qingnian is so unscrupulous in Great Wei is that the Empress of Great Wei is dim-witted and unethical.”

“Therefore, we have to suppress Xu Qingnian from three aspects.”

“Wang Sheng is the descendant of a saint, and now that he has established a saint’s academy in Wei, he will certainly be able to collect disciples and limit Xu Qingnian’s power.”

“Secondly, the imperial government is suppressing Xu Qingnian’s biggest backer is the Empress of Wei, but in fact there is still a prince in Wei, who is the orphan of Emperor Wu.”

“This person has already been found by the king, and in a few days, when Wang Sheng is completely established, he will appear, and then he will have to be the first to speak up and fight for the crown prince to gain power.”

“Force the empress to abdicate and return the real throne, to the crown prince, of course this will take a process, but at the very least it will divide the power, and when the time is right, then let the crown prince succeed to the throne.”

“Then Xu Qingnian will have no one to rely on.”

“At this time, she will be at the mercy of others.”

“Of course Xu Qingye has a First Grade martial artist behind him, but the Seven Star Daoist Sect is willing to support us, and although we cannot defeat a First Grade martial artist, with the restrictions of the Seven Star Daoist Sect, a First Grade martial artist will not be able to help Xu Qingye much.”

“Under the combined attack of the three parties, it would be difficult for Xu Qingnian not to die.”

“Wang Sheng, do you think this plan is feasible?”

Prince Huaining spoke out his plan.

The general meaning Wang Chaoyang understood.

Develop Confucianism yourself and suppress Xu Qingnian’s influence.

Back there was a crown prince who would divide the power of Great Wei and at the same time make Great Wei have internal problems.

Then he would try everything to seize power, and once he succeeded in doing so, Xu Qingnian could wait for his death.

This solution could not be said to be perfect, but at least it was feasible.

“The Crown Prince of Great Wei?”

“The orphan of Emperor Wu?”

“With just us, can we seize power?”

Wang Chaoyang frowned slightly, not that he was looking down on himself, after all, this was Great Wei, and even if there really was a crown prince, it didn't feel like it would do much good.

How could the empress of the day, let go of power? It was an unrealistic thing to do.

“Please rest assured, Wang Sheng, if the Crown Prince appears, all the clan kings of Great Wei will support the Crown Prince unconditionally.”

“Since ancient times, it has always been men in power, have you ever heard of a female emperor?”

“This Faint King is now merely overseeing the country in place of the Crown Prince, and it is unlikely that Emperor Wu would allow a woman to inherit the throne.”

“Secondly, when the faint ruler was on the throne, he didn't do anything good, the Great Wei dynasty is flourishing today, most of the credit is still due to Xu Qingnian, and Xu Qingnian is because of the Great Sage, to be direct, the Great Wei is flourishing like this today, it has something to do with you! ”

“It has nothing to do with the empress.”

“As long as the Wang Sheng is willing to support the Crown Prince, plus the Great Wei Clan Kings, and the Seven Star Taoist Sect, and the Buddhist clan support.”

“It will not be difficult to seize power.”

Prince Huai Ning said in a certain tone.

When the words came out here, Wang Chaoyang understood, the other party had obviously made a thorough plan ah.

“Good.”

“In that case, this Saint agrees.”

“However, is the Buddhist Sect also involved?”

Wang Chaoyang agreed straight away, but at the same time, he was also curious, how come the Buddhist Sect was also involved?

“En, the Buddhist monks have long been in contact with this king, and they have always wanted to enter Great Wei, but the empress did not agree.”

“Right now, if the Buddhist Sect wants to enter Great Wei, the Crown Prince is the only hope, so the Buddhist Sect will do its best to help the Crown Prince reset.”

Prince Huaining said with certainty.

Once this was said, there was no more hesitation from Wang Chaoyang.

“Since Your Majesty has already thought of everything, this Saint will not say anything more.”

“However, all of this is also not for revenge or anything, but for the sake of the world’s people.”

Wang Chaoyang had to say morally that it was for the sake of the world’s living beings.

“Yes, yes, yes.”

“In that case, then without disturbing Wang Sheng, this king will first take his leave.”

Getting Wang Chaoyang to join him, Prince Huai Ning was very happy, and Wang Chaoyang got up and sent the two out of the main hall.

After the two had left.

Wang Chaoyang could not help but reveal a cold smile.

He did not understand Prince Huaining’s thoughts.

It was just that he wanted to use his ability to help the Crown Prince rise to the throne.

But it didn’t matter, his aim was not just a mere Great Wei Dynasty, he had a much bigger purpose.

Outside the Palace of Heaven and Earth Literature.

Prince Huai Ning and Daoist Qingjing walked out together, after walking out of the Heaven and Earth Literature Palace.

Daoist Qingjing's voice could not help but ring out.

"This Wang Chaoyang, there's something wrong with him."

He spoke indifferently.

"Whatever whether he has problems or not, as long as he is willing to cooperate, it will be beneficial to you and me."

Prince Huaining said unconcernedly.

Comparatively speaking, he was happy to work with Wang Chaoyang because he was stupid enough and arrogant enough, and this kind of person was better to deceive.

It was also better to cooperate.

Unlike Xu Qingnian, who was simply an old fox.

In contrast, Prince Huai Ning felt that Wang Chaoyang was not as good as Xu Qingnian's one toe, especially because Wang Chaoyang's Wei Zhengguang was disgusting.

"That's true."

"Your Majesty, the poor dao will not be going to the royal residence."

"There are still some trivial matters."

"The matter of the Crown Prince, Your Majesty, is on your mind, and don't delay too long, the Patriarch is still waiting for the Crown Prince to appear and do justice to us and get back the ancient scriptures of my Seven Star Daoist Sect."

Daoist Qingjing said so.

Hearing these words, Prince Huai Ning nodded his head.

"Please don't worry, Daoist Master, my king will invite the Crown Prince at the best time."

Prince Huaining replied.

"Good, farewell."

Daoist Qingjing made a salute, then rode his flying sword and disappeared from the place.

After Daoist Qingjing had left.

Prince Huaining walked towards the royal residence.

A quarter of an hour.

He arrived inside the royal palace.

And in the lobby, the figure of the masked man had already appeared and had been waiting here for a long time.

“Greetings, Your Majesty.”

Looking at the Prince of Huaining who walked in, the masked man stepped straight forward and saluted slightly.

“Don’t be nosy.”

“Where is the Crown Prince?”

Prince Huaining did not want to nag so much and directly asked where the Crown Prince was.

“Your Majesty, don’t be in a hurry.”

“The Crown Prince has already rushed to Kyoto.”

“I cannot tell the Prince’s whereabouts until he has entered the capital again.”

The masked man spoke up and said so.

“When will you enter the capital?”

Prince Huaining asked directly.

“Within ten days.”

The latter gave a reply.

“Ten days?” Prince Huaining frowned slightly, ten days was almost as long as it took for the Buddhists to come, if the Buddhists were quicker on their feet, it would indeed be about the same, if they were slower, around fifteen days, the Buddhists would probably be able to come to Great Wei.

Of course this is an estimate, the exact time cannot be known.

“This time, there will be no mistakes again, right?”

“Don’t invite a fake crown prince by then, and have Xu Qingnian tear it apart, this king will really die laughing.”

“You can rest assured that when the crown prince appears, this king will definitely not be too aggressive, lest he falls for your tricks again.”

“In case Xu Qingnian catches a break, the king’s head will fall to the ground.”

Prince Huaining did not completely trust this group of people.

He was afraid that the other party would find a fake prince, so he was straightforward and clear about what he would do.

He would definitely not be aggressive, and don’t try to use himself, it would be himself who would die if this was mistaken.

“Please rest assured, Your Majesty.”

“It’s the real orphan of Emperor Wu.”

“There will definitely not be a fake prince sent.”

The other party replied, his tone was firm and seemed very certain.

“Good.”

“Anyway, regardless of whether it’s real or fake, this king knows the score himself.”

Prince Huaining nodded, he also hoped it was true, but he still had to keep a hand in it himself.

“What is the reason for your coming today?”

Prince Huaining continued to ask.

“Your Majesty, the Crown Prince will be coming to Great Wei in ten days.”

“There are orders from above, and I hope that Your Majesty will use his own forces to spread the news among the people of Great Wei.”

“Within ten days, the entire people of Great Wei should know about the orphan and cause a nation-wide concern.”

“Lest the empress throw in the towel.”

The other party spoke, stating the purpose of coming.

“Good.”

“Any more?”

Prince Huaining agreed straight away, this matter was not a big deal.

“There is one more thing, can Prince Huaining produce the border deployment map?”

The other party opened his mouth and spoke out a second matter.

Just as soon as these words were spoken, Prince Huaining’s face instantly changed.

“A border deployment map?”

Prince Huaining’s brow furrowed.

“En.”

“The barbarians are attacking Great Wei with full force this time.”

“A border deployment map is needed, as well as a border defence map, if Your Majesty can produce these two items, this will be a good thing for the barbarian army, and will save many things.”

“At that time, the army can be waved to Kyoto, and the vassal kings from all over the world can also take the opportunity to go to Kyoto and enter the capital on the pretext of protecting the empress.”

The other party said so, but this reason made one want to laugh.

What was the concept of a border deployment map and a border defence map?

If the barbarians got hold of these two items, they would be able to save at least 50% of their efforts in breaking through the border defences.

Once the barbarians crossed the border, it would be a disaster for all the people of Wei, and there was no telling how many people would die as a result.

Therefore, Prince Huai Ning was a bit hesitant.

He did not want to take it out.

If he wanted to fight, he could not do so with the lives of the people of Wei.

After all, he was the royal family of Great Wei.

These people were also his people.

Of course, the main reason was that the barbarians were too ruthless, killing without blinking, slaughtering men wherever they went and reducing women to either two-legged sheep or being defiled to death.

It is true that the shame of Jingcheng has not yet been wiped away.

He also hated the barbarians back then.

Naturally, he was not happy about it.

The masked man seemed to see his torn hesitation, so he could not help but speak out.

“Your Majesty.”

“It’s already come to this.”

“If you hesitate any longer, then there will be no chance.”

“Please rest assured, Your Majesty, I will convey to the barbarians that they should kill as few people as possible.”

“Moreover, all the sacrifices are for the sake of the world’s people.”

The other party said this.

Although he himself did not believe it when he said this, he still had to do the superficial work that needed to be done.

“Come and collect it in a few days.”

Prince Huaining spoke slowly.

He didn’t dwell on anything anymore.

Let him come and pick it up in a few days.

“Your Majesty is wise.”

“Then I will first take my leave.”

The latter immediately bowed towards Prince Huai Ning and then slowly disappeared.

Leaving Prince Huai Ning with a calm expression.

At this moment.

In the Prince of Ping Chaos's residence.

A cartload of ore materials were transported within the royal residence.

After the matter of Wang Chaoyang was resolved.

Xu Qingnian was then going to start working on the Heavenly Thunder Blast.

He was going to start refining weapons.

He would personally try to refine the Heavenly Thunder Boom himself.

To refine the Heavenly Thunder Blast, three materials were needed.

Spiritual gold for the main body, spirit gathering stones to supplement it, and formation jade to engrave the formation.

And the method of refining the weapon was simple.

Although Xu Qingnian had never refined a weapon, after reading so many books, the overall process was clear to Xu Qingnian.

In order not to make any mistakes, Xu Qingnian projected the refining process thousands of times in his mind before he was ready to try it out.

Afraid that Chao Ge and the others would affect him, Xu Qingnian deliberately spoke to Chao Ge and the others, who were studying Wang Chaoyang's Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature, so it would not affect anything.

So it was.

All things are ready.

The courtyard of the Wang Mansion.

An ancient bronze censer appeared.

It was engraved with an array of patterns.

It was a precious artefact, specially used for smithing, and was the most precious artefact censer in the Great Wei treasury.

It was a treasure presented by the Ruyi Weapon Sect to Emperor Wu for his enthronement decades ago.

It had been kept in the treasury and had never been used.

Now that Xu Qingnian needed to refine weapons, the empress had this tripod sent to her at the first opportunity.

This vessel censer was one ten feet high and one ten feet wide, with four legs standing on top of each other.

A cartload of spirit gold materials appeared in the courtyard.

Xu Qingnian had asked the court to prepare ten materials, as well as one main material.

The ten percent materials were for practice.

The main material was the real treasure.

A piece of extremely high quality spirit gold weighing seven and a half catties was placed in front of Xu Qingnian.

The spirit gold emanated a golden glow and was extremely extraordinary.

It was as strong as divine iron.

This was the main material for refining the strongest Heavenly Thunder Boom.

Boom.

After arranging the materials, Xu Qingnian raised his hand.

In an instant a Sun True Flame appeared underneath the weapon censer.

In an instant, the bronze censer instantly turned red, this was the Sun True Flame, one of the strongest flames between heaven and earth.

If it wasn't for Xu Qingnian's control of the temperature, and the fact that the Cauldron had a fire gathering array, it would have been burnt up on the spot.

Soon dozens of pounds of top-grade spiritual gold were injected into the Cauldron.

At once, the Cauldron Formation was activated, and the temperature of the Sun's True Fire was directly concentrated, turning the piece of spiritual gold into a golden dough.

It became a golden dough-like substance.

The next moment, the Spirit Gathering Stone fell into it and also melted instantly, merging with the Spirit Gathering Stone.

It took a while for the two to melt together.

About half an hour later.

Finally the Spirit Gold and the Spirit Gathering Stone had completely fused together.

Afterwards, Xu Qingnian threw the formation jade into it.

However, the formation jade did not need to be burnt, it just needed to be directly incorporated into it and used to engrave the formation.

After the three were united.

Xu Qingnian made a spiritual decision and began to change the shape of the artefact, this was the practice of the artefact.

However, Xu Qingnian was not like Chen Shu, who made a square long strip-shaped Heavenly Thunder Blast.

Xu Qingnian refined it into a cannon shape.

A quarter of an hour later, the cannon appeared.

At that moment, Xu Qingnian withdrew the Sun True Flame and struck a spiritual decision instead, causing the artefact to solidify.

It took about half an hour.

A cannon appeared in the courtyard.

Xu Qingnian, named it the Divine Martial Cannon.

The first procedure was done.

Next was the second and final procedure.

The engraving of formations.

Gathering Spirit Formation, Gathering Lightning Formation, Gathering Yuan Formation.

Chen Shu could only engrave three fifth-grade formations on the Heavenly Thunder Blast.

This was the limit, and because he had inscribed three fifth-grade formations, it was difficult for the Heavenly Thunder Blast to use all three formations to their full capacity.

And Xu Qingnian intended to directly inscribe the third-grade formation.

That's right.

Directly engrave a third-grade formation.

If successful.

It would be able to explode with the power of the third grade, and it would also be the kind of cannon that could store lightning and absorb it.

Xu Qingnian used his aura as a brush and began to engrave the formation where the cannon's jade formation was.

The Third Grade Lightning Gathering Formation.

Xu Qingnian engraved one stroke at a time.

Carving the formation required a strong aura, a single burst of energy, and also a strong Yuan Shen.

In the process of engraving, one injects one's essence and spirit into it, and any mistake will lead to direct failure.

However, none of this was difficult for Xu Qingnian.

In an instant.

Xu Qingnian carved the Third Grade Lightning Gathering Formation onto it.

After the Lightning Gathering Formation was engraved.

In an instant, a thumb-sized bolt of lightning struck down from the clear sky and fell directly into the Divine Martial Cannon.

This was the Lightning Gathering Formation coming into play.

At that moment.

Xu Qingnian began to engrave the second formation.

But it had just been carved.

In an instant, the Divine Martial Cannon began to vibrate, lightning filled the surroundings, and the Lightning Gathering Formation was frantically rejecting the second formation.

This was the problem.

Let alone engraving three formations.

It was difficult to engrave a second formation.

The Divine Martial Cannon was vibrating wildly, as if it would burst on the spot if it continued to be engraved.

Xu Qingnian frowned tightly.

But he still forced himself to carve.

Boom.

In the next moment, a booming sound came from the Divine Martial Cannon, and then the formation jade shattered, followed by the body of the weapon breaking piece by piece, losing its spiritual rhythm and being reduced to scrap, and the material was useless as it lost the spiritual nature of the spirit gold.

“It’s failed.”

Xu Qingnian exhaled.

The first time he refined a weapon had failed.

However, he did not refine the weapon directly, but was contemplating.

Pondering how to solve this solution.

“Rejection?”

Having tried to refine a weapon, Xu Qingnian could feel that the formation jade was repulsive.

It was like water and fire, repelling each other like crazy.

“Is there any way to separate these two formations?”

“It’s possible to play the role of the formations at the same time.”

“And yet keep them from each other?”

Suddenly.

Xu Qingnian was somewhat curious, since the formations repelled each other, could they be isolated?

Thinking of this, Xu Qingnian once again began to refine the weapon.

An hour later.

A second Divine Martial Cannon appeared.

Xu Qingnian engraved the formation again.

This time, after he finished engraving the Lightning Gathering Formation, he gathered his spiritual energy and added it to the formation jade to isolate the formation, then continued to engrave the second one.

But soon, just like before, as soon as the second formation was inscribed, the Divine Martial Cannon shook directly.

Xu Qingnian forced the inscription, this time even more violently than before, and it exploded on the spot.

“The aura doesn’t work.”

“Let’s see with another one.”

Xu Qingnian was not discouraged.

Once again, he practiced his weapon.

This time using the Qi of Martial Dao.

But the result was still a failure.

After the failure of the Qi of Martial Dao.

Right now, there was only one last ability left.

Thinking of this, Xu Qingnian used the power of Confucianism to try to separate the formations so that there would be no connection between them.

Boom.

For the third time, the Divine Martial Cannon still broke.

It made Xu Qingnian inexplicably a little cold-hearted.

The power of Confucianism had even failed.

There was some trouble.

“Will the foreign arts work?”

After an hour had passed.

Xu Qingnian had even thought of the foreign arts.

Therefore, he opened his refinement again.

The fourth divine artefact, the Great Cannon, appeared.

The power of the Allomancy was gathered.

And this time.

The entire divine artefact cannon exploded into powder.

Ah This.

Inside the courtyard.

Xu Qingnian was somewhat helpless.

Sure enough, his own luck had run out.

It was still a bit naive.

How could one casually solve a problem that the Formation Realm had been unable to solve since the beginning of time?

The idea of isolation was one that I guessed many people had thought about.

Confucianism, martial arts, immortalism, Buddhism, demonic dao, demonic dao, it is estimated that all kinds of powers have been added.

After all, it's not like the Immortal Dao is the only one that can refine weapons.

“It’s hard to say that you really can’t get a cannon?”

Xu Qingnian was really a bit reluctant.

He was now most eager to engage the Divine Martial Cannon.

In that case, all the situations, would be completely reversed.

Everything, everything, would be rewritten.

Unfortunately.

He didn’t know what other way to solve the problem of formation rejection.

It was hard to bear.

Little by little, time passed.

In the blink of an eye it was the following day.

In the courtyard.

Xu Qingnian had thought about it all night, but he could not think of any other way.

So it was.

In the blink of an eye, it was evening again.

Xu Qingnian still could not think of anything.

This was the first time he had encountered such great difficulties.

There was no clue at all.

It was also in the middle of the night.

Suddenly.

A flash of light flashed through Xu Qingnian’s mind.

He woke up with a jolt.

Because of himself.

He had actually forgotten about a power.

Awaken Chapter 244 -

Inside the royal residence.

Xu Qingnian abruptly remembered that he had overlooked one thing.

The power of the Immortal Dao would not work.

The power of the martial dao would not work.

The power of Confucianism wouldn't work either.

But one still had public opinion.

Yes.

Public opinion.

At this moment, Xu Qingnian had placed all of his hopes on public opinion.

Xu Qingnian's idea was simple.

Formations repelled each other, and the higher the grade, the more vicious the repulsion.

If they were forcibly engraved, the spell would automatically break down.

One must rely on a power to stabilise the balance between the formations.

The masters of formations under the heavens must have studied this problem carefully and definitely have tried to use many powers.

If it were a power like the Immortal Dao, the Martial Dao, the formation world would have cracked it long ago.

Even the power of Confucianism is not impossible to get.

But there was only one thing that they could not get.

To be more precise, they could get it, but definitely not too much.

That was public opinion.

If you want to gain public opinion, you must do something in the dynasty that benefits the people, and it must not be a small thing, but something that will benefit the people and at the same time let them know that you have done something good.

This is how you can gain public opinion.

It's just that these public opinions are not many. All parental officials have some public opinions, but those public opinions are all wisps.

It is not like what Xu Qingnian has done.

The public opinion in his body is like a sea.

Thinking of this, Xu Qingnian tried to refine it for the fifth time.

At that moment.

He did not have any hesitation.

Boom.

Sun True Flame appeared.

With the proficiency from the previous times, the fifth time he refined it, Xu Qingnian only spent less than half an hour.

Then the Divine Martial Cannon was refined.

And after that, he directly began the most crucial, and the main step.

Engraving the array.

It was still the Lightning Gathering Formation engraving.

When the Lightning Gathering Formation was carved, Xu Qingnian began to carve the second formation.

This time, Xu Qingnian looked careful and added public opinion into it.

Soon, something exciting happened to Xu Qingnian, the formations were indeed isolated from each other, although not completely, but it was working.

Unlike before, there was no effect at all.

“Sure enough, the power of public opinion is effective.”

Xu Qingnian revealed a flash of joy, and then began to inject more public opinion, trying to completely isolate it was still a little difficult.

As public opinion continued to be injected.

The formation was indeed isolated, no longer repelling each other and appearing calm.

Xu Qingnian carefully carved the second formation.

About half an hour later.

The second Spirit Gathering Formation was successfully engraved.

The two formations were perfectly separated by public opinion.

This was a huge breakthrough and Xu Qingnian clenched his fist, he was very excited, but he did not rush too much and continued to carve the third formation.

The process of inscribing the third formation was the same as that of the second formation.

Xu Qingnian looked incredibly careful.

It was another half an hour.

The third formation was also successfully engraved.

The Third Grade Lightning Gathering Formation, the Third Grade Spirit Gathering Formation, and the Third Grade Yuan Gathering Formation.

After they were all engraved, Xu Qingnian was completely relieved.

In an instant, Xu Qingnian wanted to try activating the Divine Martial Cannon to see how capable it was.

It was just when Xu Qingnian injected spiritual energy inside.

Suddenly, the entire Divine Martial Cannon shook once again.

“What’s going on?”

Xu Qingnian frowned.

But soon, the formation jade began to break inch by inch, failing once again.

“How can it still fail?”

Xu Qingnian revealed a stunned look.

There was something wrong with this.

No, it should be extremely problematic.

Public opinion had clearly isolated the formation, so why was it still breaking apart?

He took a closer look while the Divine Martial Cannon broke open again.

As before, but better than before, it lasted for a while.

Before, he couldn't even carve it successfully.

This time at least the engraving had succeeded.

It was a puzzle.

Xu Qingnian examined it carefully.

Only after waiting for a while did Xu Qingnian then realise what the problem was.

Public opinion had indeed separated the formation, but the problem was that once the formation was activated, it would penetrate public opinion, and the two would still collide for self-destruction.

For a moment, a new dilemma emerged.

Xu Qingnian pondered quietly in the courtyard.

And so it was.

Three or four days in a row passed.

The whole of Great Wei Kyoto was quite quiet these days.

But while there were no major events, there were many minor ones.

Wang Chaoyang's arrival in Great Wei's Kyoto and the opening of the Sage Academy had indeed attracted many disciples.

The main reason is that there are 3,000 great scholars in the Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature, so it is not much to expect Wang Chaoyang to teach people.

One sub-sage.

But if there were great Confucians to guide them on a regular basis, this would be a great blessing to them.

In these three or four days, I don't know how many people had gathered in the capital of Great Wei, all of them heading for the Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature.

Since the Zhu Sheng lineage was put to death, the surviving Zhu Sheng lineage did not dare to say anything, and they all read their own books and did their own things honestly.

They were not involved in the bashing of Xu Qingnian, so naturally, they would not get involved in other things that happened.

Those who read a lot of right and wrong had basically died out.

But most of the merchants and powerful people, as well as some people who had not yet entered the ranks, but had also read for several years, came to the Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature.

As a result, for the past three or four days, the city of Wei has been overcrowded.

It is a good thing that the Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature is a sacred artefact, and from the outside it looks like it covers an area of 100 acres, but in reality, when you walk in, you will find that it is huge.

But even if it is big, it can't hold up to the enthusiasm of the readers of Great Wei.

Not only the Great Wei scholars, but also many scholars from all over the world have set off to see and learn from it.

As for Xu Qingnian's Shouren Academy, a large number of scholars come every day, wanting to join the academy and learn from the teachers.

However, the Shouren Academy has restrictions on accepting disciples, not particularly harsh, but mainly a test of character.

The whole process is a time consuming one, resulting in a large number of people coming, but few wanting to be initiated.

It is not as good as the Heaven and Earth Literature Palace.

The Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature has a sacred weapon to select talented people with good qualifications, and they are all hired.

So in just a few days, the Heaven and Earth Palace had already accepted 30,000 disciples, and in the end the court issued an order to stop the unlimited expansion of the Palace.

For one thing, the court still wanted to promote Xu Qingnian, but Xu Qingnian had business to attend to and was not available for the time being.

The second reason is that it is still a question of whether or not it will be effective if so many disciples are recruited in one go, so it will be suppressed for the time being, and if excellent talents and scholars are really cultivated, then the power will be slowly delegated.

The main reason, of course, is the fear of replicating the Zhu Sheng lineage, recruiting a large number of scholars and starting to engage in some tactics, which is what the Great Wei Dynasty hates.

The main reason for this is that they are not afraid of trouble from the Heaven and Earth Palace, but they are afraid that this kind of thing will disgust Xu Qingnian and also the Great Wei.

What can we do if we destroy it? In the end, it would still be killing your own people? Isn't that sick?

The only thing that makes people curious is what Xu Qingnian is doing these days.

For three or four days in a row, Xu Qingnian seemed to have evaporated into thin air, remaining within the royal residence without any news coming out.

The Six Great Immortal Sects had been anxiously waiting for Xu Qingnian, and they wanted to come over from time to time, but in the end they did not want to disturb Xu Qingnian.

And it was today.

Xu Qingnian began to refine for the tenth time.

In the past three days, Xu Qingnian had repeatedly refined four more times, all of which had failed without exception.

But the continuous failures did not dampen Xu Qingnian's confidence, but instead allowed Xu Qingnian to completely understand the reason.

Why did the formation break even after using public opinion to isolate it?

It was because it was difficult for the public opinion to withstand the power of the formation. To put it bluntly, it was only when there was more public opinion that it could carry the penetration of spiritual qi, but if there was not much public opinion, it would be difficult to withstand the penetration of spiritual qi.

But the jade formation is so big that you cannot inject too much public opinion into it.

It has something to do with the material, but not very much.

So Xu Qingnian came up with a solution after four days of pondering, plus four consecutive failures.

Use the power of the Immortal Dao and wrap the power of public opinion around it, in that case, it might be able to be effectively stopped.

Thinking of this, Xu Qingnian began to refine the weapon for the tenth time.

This time, Xu Qingnian condensed the Spring and Autumn Brush, engraved a formation, and injected public opinion into the process, then condensed the power of Immortal Dao, then injected public opinion, then condensed the power of Martial Dao, followed by injecting public opinion, and finally injected the power of Confucian Dao.

With three different powers protecting the public opinion, in case the aura penetrates, there are still two layers of public opinion in place.

Having reached this point.

If it still failed, then there was nothing at all that could be done.

Xu Qingnian did his best.

Soon.

The three formations were completed.

Xu Qingnian injected a spiritual energy into them, looking a little nervous.

If it was successful, there was actually another benefit.

That was that whether one was an Immortal Dao practitioner or a Martial Dao martial artist, or a Confucian Dao scholar, they could activate the Divine Martial Cannon.

Boom.

The Divine Martial Cannon was activated, and in an instant, the body of the cannon trembled, and Xu Qingnian became more and more nervous.

And dark clouds emerged from the dome of the kingdom's sky.

Ka-ching.

A shocking thunderbolt was injected into the Divine Martial Cannon, and to the outside world, what was happening within the King's Mansion instantly stirred up a lot of controversy.

"What's going on here? How did it attract heavenly thunder for no good reason?"

"Is it possible that it was condemned by the heavens?"

"How can thunder be born on a weekday?"

Many people were curious, Kyoto was sunny and clear and suddenly a thunderbolt fell, this was indeed puzzling.

"You guys are bullshitting, how could Xu Sheng be condemned by the heavens, this is a thunder tribulation, Xu Sheng is crossing the tribulation, once he succeeds, he will become an immortal."

Some people immediately retorted, arguing that this was not a heavenly condemnation, but a transmigration, and once it succeeded, he would become an immortal.

"Ah yes, yes, that's really true, I've read some books and they all say so, that immortal cultivators need to cross the Nine-Nine Thunder Tribulation, and once they succeed, they can be immortalised and ascend."

"Hiss, that means that Lord Xu is going to become an immortal?"

"Lord Xu is going to become immortal?"

"Earlier, when inscribing the scriptures, those immortal clan powerhouses took the initiative to show favour one by one, so it's really possible."

A chorus of voices rang out, all thinking that Xu Qingnian was going to cross the tribulation and become an immortal.

The Immortal Sect forces had been watching Xu Qingnian, and when they saw the lightning tribulation appear, the crowd could not decide, because there was indeed talk of crossing the tribulation to become an immortal among the Immortal Sect, but this was obviously impossible.

When it was really an immortal tribulation, it must have been more than that.

Inside the imperial palace.

The Empress was the first to ask someone to investigate what had happened. The appearance of thunder clouds for no good reason was not a good sign.

In the Palace of Heaven and Earth Literature.

Wang Chaoyang also noticed the thunderstorm, he looked in the direction of the Ping Chao Wang Palace and smiled coldly in his heart, he did not know what was happening, but the appearance of the thunderstorm was certainly not a good sign.

He hoped that this thunderbolt would be more violent, and that it would be best if it could kill Xu Qingnian in one breath.

In the end, the lightning struck down.

It was injected into the Divine Martial Cannon.

The originally pale golden Divine Martial Cannon instantly became dark and incomparable.

The Lightning Gathering Formation and Yuan Gathering Formation activated in turn.

Xu Qingnian looked at the Divine Martial Cannon with a deadly gaze.

He was terrified, afraid that it had failed again.

But the final result made Xu Qingnian somewhat satisfied.

After a full quarter of an hour, there was no problem with the Divine Martial Cannon.

“Good.”

Xu Qingnian clenched his fist as he was incomparably excited, then he took the Divine Martial Cannon away and disappeared in the same place.

Nowadays, although Xu Qingnian's strength was of the third rank, the power of the Immortal Dao was enhanced a hundredfold because of the augmentation of the Daode Sutra, so Xu Qingnian could exert some of the power of the second rank.

Little more than half an hour.

Two thousand miles away.

Xu Qingnian deliberately chose the Gobi Beach, which is deserted, a thoroughly large Gobi beach with a number of isolated mountains towering over it, making it difficult to find even birds and animals.

He took the materials with him, as well as the Divine Martial Cannon.

Xu Qingnian set up the cannon, and then injected an Immortal Dao power into it, adding it to the Divine Martial Cannon.

At this moment, the Divine Martial Cannon was filled with the power of thunder.

Boom.

A terrifying sound of thunder rang out.

The power of heavenly thunder instantly split out, turning into a ball of thunder, half a metre in diameter.

Bang Bang Bang.

The terrifying force of thunder and lightning directly exploded, and a mushroom cloud emerged above the dome of the sky.

This force, directly caused the earth to lift, the ground to shatter, a boulder to fly up, and then turn into dust in the explosion.

Starting from a hundred metres away, this force directly destroyed a hundred miles away.

Within a hundred miles, the earth trembled, a mess was created, smoke rose everywhere, and the shockwave blew Xu Qingnian's clothes into a rattling mess.

Hundreds of hills were instantly bulldozed, and the smoke rose in all directions, swirling up a hundred feet of sand and dust, and for a while, the sky was dark.

This was the power of the Divine Martial Cannon.

A single cannon could destroy a hundred miles of mountains.

It was equivalent to the might of a third-grade martial artist.

Soon.

Terrible smoke filled the sky above, forming thick clouds of sand and dust that looked terrifying.

A chasm appeared and the earth crumbled, looking terrifying.

And at the end of a hundred miles, a huge deep crater appeared, with a radius of three to four hundred metres, a full hundred metres deep.

This was the power of the Divine Martial Cannon.

In the next moment, Xu Qingnian smacked his lips.

“A third-grade strike.”

“It’s quite a bit weaker than Master’s, but if you compare it to mine, it’s about the same.”

“It’s still not powerful enough.”

Xu Qingnian looked at this, and although he said this with his mouth, he was already incomparably joyful inside.

This cannon, with its terrifying power, was equivalent to a third-grade powerhouse striking with all his might.

The reason it was not as powerful as Wu Ming’s was because Wu Ming was a First Grade Martial Artist, and his use of the power of the martial dao was too extreme.

Naturally, he was no match for Wu Ming.

Of course, it was also true that Xu Qingnian was not satisfied.

After all, the power was still not enough, not because the Divine Martial Cannon was no good, but because of the material and other problems.

But that was nothing.

Now that the problem with the formation was solved, it was possible to do a lot of things.

For a moment.

Xu Qingnian returned to his original position, and he checked the Divine Martial Cannon to see if there were any problems.

After taking a closer look, Xu Qingnian did find a problem.

There were some tiny cracks on the Divine Martial Cannon, especially among the formation jade.

This was no small matter.

“The material still doesn’t work, although the power that explodes out is very strong, but the Divine Martial Cannon that was created with top grade spirit gold cannot be recycled, looking at this, it will be scrapped after four or five uses at most.”

After all, he had read the information books of the Ruyi Weapon Sect, so Xu Qingnian instantly understood what was wrong with this Divine Martial Cannon.

According to his calculations, he could only fire the cannon four or five more times at most, and it would probably be scrapped.

This could not be helped.

Material determined everything.

At that moment, Xu Qingnian didn't say anything.

He began to refine it again.

This time, Xu Qingnian used extremely high grade spirit gold, plus some of the top grade spirit gold.

He was going to refine a second-grade Divine Martial Cannon.

The previous Divine Martial Cannon could only be considered a third grade.

The power of the third grade was very strong.

But it definitely could not do the job of unifying the Middle Continent.

Unless several thousand third-grade Divine Martial Cannons were mass-produced and could not be damaged, it would still be troublesome.

Therefore, instead of refining a third-grade Divine Martial Cannon, it would be better to get five first-grade Divine Martial Cannons and twenty second-grade Divine Martial Cannons in one step.

Its purpose was simple, it was enough to achieve victory when it came to critical wars.

So Xu Qingnian's idea was simple.

If they were to be used, they should be used more fiercely.

One hundred Third Grade Divine Martial Artillery Cannons would not solve any crisis, but could only say that it would enhance the country's strength.

After all, there were many crises now, with the fourth generation saint behind the scenes, the mysterious Wang Chaoyang, plus the stupidity of the vassal kings everywhere, the chaos in the world in three years' time, the battle for the Buddhist sect, the battle for the Central Continent.

Which of these things is not a big deal?

How can we solve it by ourselves?

It is impossible to do everything by oneself, right?

Only by controlling absolute power can we sweep everything under the carpet.

Refining the Second Grade Divine Martial Cannon.

Xu Qingnian was even more attentive than before.

During the refining process, Xu Qingnian did not dare to take every detail lightly.

Before, it only took half an hour to refine.

This time, it took Xu Qingnian two hours.

After the Second Grade Divine Martial Cannon was refined, Xu Qingnian let out a long sigh of relief.

He rested for half an hour to recover his energy, and then began to carve the array.

This time, Xu Qingnian wanted to engrave a second-grade formation.

To carve an array, one only needed to reach the realm to be qualified to carve it, and the failure or success of the carving depended on whether the Yuan Shen was strong, and whether it was skilled, etc.

Xu Qingnian had become a Confucian half-saint, and his Yuan Shen was extremely strong. In addition, he had read all the books of the formation sect, and had deduced them hundreds of times in his mind.

The Confucian Dao had this advantage, saving Xu Qingnian a lot of time.

However, this time to engrave the formation, Xu Qingnian gathered ten layers of public opinion inside and out, lowering the aura of other systems and increasing public opinion.

The power of the Immortal Dao, the power of Confucianism, and the power of the Martial Dao were only used to protect public opinion.

This was so because Xu Qingnian did not just want to inscribe only three formations.

He wanted to inscribe more formations.

The Lightning Gathering Formation, the Yuan Gathering Formation, and the Spirit Gathering Formation.

Plus the Blast Formation, which made the lightning ball shoot a little faster, the faster the speed, the more energy it produced.

There was also the Solid Yuan Formation, to stabilise the power of thunder and lightning.

And Xu Qingnian had an even bolder idea.

What was thunder and lightning?

It was between heaven and earth, the most rigid and yang thing. When lightning met evil spirits, it would explode with terrifying power.

This is an innate suppression, equivalent to activating the bestial nature of a beast.

Xu Qingnian deliberately carved the Evil Sealing Formation, he sealed the power of the supernatural arts within his body in the evil formation, and the moment the thunder ball coalesced, this power of the supernatural arts would automatically leak out, and it might produce even more terrifying power.

If it has no effect, then it will not affect the power of the Divine Martial Cannon itself.

But if it did, it might be a surprise.

At the same time, Xu Qingnian had also added three formations.

[Strong Spirit Formation] – [Strong Thunder Formation] – [Strong Speed Formation]

There were eight formations in total.

After thinking about it, Xu Qingnian didn't do anything else and engraved two more formations.

[Implicit Weapon Formation] – [Nourishing Weapon Formation]

It was good that they wouldn't be repulsive anyway.

There wasn't enough of the finest spirit gold, so if you wanted to make it better, there was no need to hold back and search.

But it took a long time to engrave the ten formations.

It took Xu Qingnian a full five days.

It took five days before the ten formations were successfully engraved.

This was a delicate job and Xu Qingnian did not want to make mistakes in the details, otherwise if this failed.

It would be a real problem.

The ten formations were completed.

Xu Qingnian let out a long breath.

His spirit was extremely dejected, the wear and tear was too severe.

It was indeed difficult to engrave a second-grade formation, and it was a test for the Yuan Shen.

But this was good.

This Divine Martial Cannon, there was no one else under the heavens who could refine it apart from Xu Qingnian.

It was useless even if one knew the refining principle.

One had to control the power of Confucianism, the power of the Immortal Dao, the power of the Martial Dao, and public opinion, and one also needed to have an extremely powerful Yuan Shen and to know about formations.

And at the very least, it must be of the second rank of the Immortal Dao.

Otherwise, even if it is refined, what is the use of a seventh-grade one, a sixth-grade one, a fifth-grade one?

So in a sense, it was a good thing that could not be replicated.

The second-grade Divine Martial Cannon was refined.

Xu Qingnian wiped the beads of sweat from his forehead.

He exhaled a long breath.

The Second Grade Divine Martial Cannon appeared in front of him, still shining golden in the evening sun.

Xu Qingnian punched in an aura.

In an instant, dark clouds rolled within a hundred miles, and lightning flashed.

Ka-ching.

A lightning bolt struck down and was injected into the Divine Martial Cannon.

Xu Qingnian took a hundred steps backwards, lest he be struck by the lightning.

It didn't end just as a lightning bolt struck down.

Click.

Click.

Click, click, click.

Nine thunderbolts in a row fell down, viciously striking the Divine Martial Cannon.

Xu Qingnian smacked his lips a little.

Previously, for the third-grade Divine Martial Cannon, one lightning bolt had charged up to full capacity.

Now, the second-grade Divine Martial Cannon required nine lightning bolts?

But this was a good thing, the more lightning power needed, the more powerful it would be.

When the charging was finished.

Night had fallen.

The sky and earth were dim.

Xu Qingnian took a deep breath, next was the time to witness a miracle.

Soon.

An aura struck into the Divine Martial Cannon.

In an instant.

There was a buzz.

The Divine Martial Cannon trembled, a terrifying aura filled out, and the Haoran Wen Zhong appeared first, hovering above Xu Qingnian's head, protecting him.

About ten breaths later.

Boom.

A heaven-shaking sound appeared.

A ball of thunderbolt power shot out from the Divine Martial Cannon.

The thunderbolt was white.

However, after passing through the cannon's mouth, it turned golden.

Eventually a ball of thunder ten metres in diameter shot out.

It shot out with an unparalleled might.

It was as if it was a sun.

It shone within a thousand miles.

All the living beings within a thousand miles were inexplicably palpitating, and they were trembling for some reason.

Boom, boom, boom.

The earth crumbled inch by inch, the light shone for a thousand miles, it was a destructive force.

A great earthquake struck.

Xu Qingnian was frozen.

A terrifying force that burned everything, melted everything and destroyed everything.

From a thousand metres away, everything, everything was destroyed, a mountain was bulldozed and ceased to exist under the impact of the lightning.

Two thousand miles of the Gobi desert, in less than three breaths, razed to the ground.

A terrifying mushroom cloud rose into the air.

This terrifying power was instantly sensed by many.

A full quarter of an hour later.

Xu Qingnian watched all this with dumbfounded eyes.

And at the same time.

Inside the capital of Great Wei.

A figure hurriedly came to the Hall of Nurtured Heart, looking incomparably panicked.

“Your Majesty.”

“It’s not good.”

“A natural disaster has befallen the territory of Great Wei.”

“A golden ball of light, collapsing mountains and rivers for two thousand miles, ah.”

The voice rang out.

The empress, who was reading a medallion, instantly revealed a shocked look.

Awaken Chapter 245 -

Kyoto, Great Wei.

Inside the Hall of Nourishing Heart.

As the minister’s voice rang out, the empress could not help but reveal her astonishment.

“A natural disaster?”

Ji Ling was a little stunned, nowadays, Great Wei’s national fortune was flourishing like a dragon, why was there talk of a natural disaster?

Her gaze looked towards the other party, her eyes filled with curiosity.

“What kind of natural calamity?”

Ji Ling asked.

“Your Majesty, the Heaven Supervision Division detected a quarter of an hour ago that an unidentified thunderball appeared in the northwest barren land, shattering a hundred miles of mountains and rivers, and then a second unidentified thunderball appeared, destroying three hundred miles of mountains and rivers.”

“The range is so great that it is equivalent to a second-grade martial artist’s full strength strike.”

The latter spoke up and said so.

“The northwest barren land?”

Hearing this, Ji Ling first breathed a sigh of relief, if it happened among the major provinces and counties, let alone three hundred miles, even if it was thirty miles, there would be countless deaths and injuries.

If it was a deserted land, the problem would not be that big.

“Back to Your Majesty, I do not know exactly what the situation is, the Heaven Supervision Division detected this scene, the exact details are not clear, I still hope Your Majesty will order a thorough investigation.”

The other party opened his mouth, the ghost knew if it was a natural disaster, the duty of the Heaven Supervision Division was to check if there were any natural disasters or any major events within Great Wei, the collapse of a hundred miles of mountains and rivers would definitely be watched by the Heaven Supervision Division.

Naturally, they would be the first to report it.

“Pass on my order, have Duke Lu lead 30,000 elites to investigate the blockade, within two hours, I want to know what has happened.”

Ji Ling opened his mouth and gave the holy decree.

And at this moment.

In the northwest.

Xu Qingnian was walking on the barren soil that was still filled with smoke.

The place itself was incomparably desolate, and when it was bombarded by the Divine Martial Cannon, it became even more desolate.

The power of the second grade was too terrifying, as much as ten times that of the third grade, and the most terrifying thing was that the impact was very strong.

At the end of two hundred and seventy-five miles was the extent of the great explosion, and a deep crater a thousand metres in diameter appeared, smacking the lips.

In terms of power, it was inferior to the second-grade power that his own master had exerted back then, but if we look at the overall destructive power, it was not weaker than his own master.

Xu Qingnian made some simulations in his mind.

If this Divine Martial Cannon had been born at the time of the trouble in the foreign country.

Why would there be a need for all the intrigue and trickery?

Where was the need for so much calculation?

The Kingdom of Chen, the Kingdom of Tuliang, the Kingdom of Tang, all of them would have needed only one cannon to bulldoze half of the city.

But that would be too deadly, and the innocent people would be affected by it.

So a change had to be made.

The purpose of the change is simple.

'Precision strikes'

When two armies are fighting, a precision strike, one cannon can wipe out the entire general of the other side, and then another cannon can flatten the city gates a few hundred metres backwards.

Then let the Great Wei generals go in and push across.

This is the conventional way of fighting.

It would have been easier if it had been the decapitation method of combat.

Ten second-rate divine martial artillery cannons, aimed at the other side's capital and important city capitals, and bombarded in turn.

Almost two rounds.

Everything goes up in smoke.

And that was without the aid of the First Grade.

Xu Qingnian weighed his thoughts in his mind.

After a while, he got the precise figures.

Pushing down the Northern Barbarians would require five Second Grade Divine Martial Cannons, which could effectively end the war within a month, and it would be the kind of victory that would be a great victory.

If it was to push back the Sudden Evil Dynasty as well as the Primordial Yuan Dynasty, it would require twenty second-grade, one hundred third-grade, and two first-grade.

And it would also require a large number of generals.

After all, the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the Primordial Yuan Dynasty were too large in size, and it was not a war of slaughter, contrary to heavenly law.

In terms of warfare, it is enough to annihilate the enemy's army and then unify the Middle Continent.

And there was also the other side's First Grade to consider, as well as the fact that the two dynasties would immediately ally with each other and these things.

One hundred Third Grade Divine Martial Artillery Cannons.

Twenty Second Grade Divine Martial Artillery Cannons.

Two First Grade Divine Martial Artillery Cannons.

Victory can be won, with no other factors interfering in a head-to-head battle.

It would take about two years.

If you want to end the war quickly, it would be simple: twenty first-grade divine martial artillery cannons, three hundred second-grade divine martial artillery cannons, and one thousand third-grade divine martial artillery cannons.

That would be perfectly enough to surround the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the Primordial Yuan Dynasty in full, and declare war directly, without giving any chance.

And regardless of what the other powers thought, whoever dared to stand in the way would be blasted.

But this was almost impossible.

Xu Qingnian arrived in front of the Divine Martial Cannon and after some careful inspection, he found that there were still cracks.

It was still a matter of material in the final analysis.

Releasing such a terrifying force, the Divine Martial Cannon itself was difficult to resist, so it was normal for cracks to appear.

To completely solve this problem, a better material was needed.

This kind of material was no longer extremely fine spirit gold.

Xu Qingnian had seen in the Ruyi Weapon Sect that there was only one material that was even better than extremely fine spirit gold.

Ancient Divine Iron.

This kind of material was better than the finest spiritual gold, but it was even more difficult to find, requiring millions of years, or even millions of years, or even billions of years to be born.

And the environment must be extremely rich in spiritual energy.

In this way, it is difficult to find a single piece of Sword Iron in the world.

The Ruyi Weapon Sect might have it, but at most half a catty.

It is not even found in the Great Wei.

Don't go asking for such things.

Xu Qingnian also knew in his heart that he could only rely on 'spirit gold' to refine the Divine Martial Cannon at the moment.

The good thing was that the problem of formation rejection had been solved, and there were places where one could rely on formations to solve the problem.

Lower-grade spirit gold could refine a fifth-grade Divine Martial Cannon.

Medium-grade spirit gold could refine a fourth-grade Divine Martial Cannon.

Upper-grade spirit gold can refine a third-grade Divine Martial Cannon.

Very high grade spirit gold can refine a second grade Divine Martial Cannon.

This was the result of the current calculations. If one wanted to refine a First Grade Divine Martial Cannon, one would need hundreds of pounds of Extreme Grade Spiritual Gold, together with a First Grade Formation, to refine it.

Hundreds of pounds of extremely fine spirit gold was the limit of Great Wei.

At first, Xu Qingnian thought of cooperating with the Immortal Sect, but quickly rejected it.

There was no way he could collaborate with the Immortal Sect; such things had to remain in his own hands, so how could he collaborate with others?

Although the refining method could not be replicated, who could guarantee that they would not have a way?

The Divine Martial Cannon was a groundbreaking war killing weapon.

This kind of thing was a complete descending strike, and Xu Qingnian didn't care about what happened in the future, but at least for the present moment, this kind of war killing weapon was only allowed to be possessed by Great Wei.

“Extremely high quality spirit gold.”

“No matter what, we must get more extremely high quality spirit gold.”

Xu Qingnian was certain.

This Second Grade Divine Martial Cannon could only last for about fifteen times at most if it was released ten times at most, even if it was repaired every time.

And that was the limit.

But the idea was good, but the reality was harsh.

Materials are the biggest problem.

Everything else was fine.

Thinking of this, Xu Qingnian took the Divine Martial Cannon with him and left the place.

About half an hour later.

Hundreds of figures appeared in this place.

The person at the head of the group was Duke Lu.

Looking at the pockmarked ground and feeling the blazing heat of the ground, Duke Lu's face instantly changed.

“The power of the second grade.”

With just a glance, Duke Lu knew what kind of power this was.

The power of the second grade.

The generals following behind Duke Lu smacked their lips, they knew that the Second Grade was strong, but they didn't expect it to be this strong.

A chasm of two to three hundred metres in width appeared, as if it had been ploughed by an ancient divine bull, looking alarming to the eye.

The chasm was terrifying and still emitted heat, pushing two to three hundred miles across, smacking the lips.

“No.”

Just for a moment, Duke Lu’s face changed.

“There isn’t any martial artist aura, it’s a thunder aura.”

“Is it an Immortal Dao Second Grade?”

Duke Lu frowned, he hadn’t detected any martial artist’s aura, and it was reasonable to say that if such a terrifying sight was left behind, there would definitely be some traces of aura.

But there was not a single trace here.

It was odd, only the aura of lightning.

So Duke Lu could not help but suspect that this was an Immortal Dao Second Grade.

Attracting heavenly thunder.

Only a new question came up, what was the other party doing here for a good reason to rain down heavenly thunder?

Why did they have nothing better to do than to eat?

Many doubts emerged, but Duke Lu still investigated seriously.

After investigating carefully, Duke Lu was even more shocked.

Two hundred and seventy-five miles away, a huge deep crater appeared, and this was the real power.

Before it was all about the impact.

This was where it exploded.

“Luckily it was in a place like this, if it were in any of the ancient cities of Great Wei, there would have been countless deaths and injuries, and half the city would have been lost.”

Duke Lu’s heart leapt with fear, and he was glad that the other party was only attracting heavenly lightning in the wasteland.

Otherwise, this would have been aimed at a city capital and half of it would have been directly lost, and then it would have been a real trouble.

But when someone really dared to do so, the Great Wei One Piece was not a vegetarian either.

It was able to catch the other party at the first opportunity and put them to death.

Half an hour later.

Duke Lu didn't think much about it and simply led the crowd away.

The investigation was almost over, no clue scent was found, only this terrible sight.

And at the same time.

In the Palace of the King of the Great Wei to pacify the chaos.

Xu Qingnian had hidden the Divine Martial Cannon inside the Hao Ran Wen Zhong.

Such a thing could not be placed at random, in case that unblinking fellow injected an aura, wouldn't it destroy the sky and the earth?

It is estimated that one third of the entire Wei capital would be lost.

That would be a great calamity in heaven.

After returning to the royal residence.

Xu Qingnian went straight to the study.

He had things to do.

The main thing was to plan for the future.

After the matter at the Palace of Literature was resolved, it might seem like nothing was left to do, but in reality, there were a lot more things to do.

To be honest, had he known this, Xu Qingnian would rather not have killed the Wen Palace gang.

At the very least, these people were just disgusting to themselves.

Unlike now, as the Wen Palace was eradicated, more trouble came.

If the Palace of Literature was still in existence, the Buddhist debate would at least have been delayed for some time, and there would not have been any chaos in the world.

One would not have had to be in such a hurry to get the Divine Martial Artillery.

All the things that have come together are in fact one sentence.

There was not much time left for oneself.

Thinking of this, Xu Qingnian began to sort out one thing after another, and he was going to deal with it in a step-by-step manner.

The first and foremost thing was the matter of the foreign arts.

Xu Qingnian had not forgotten this matter, he had to get the Eight Treasures Buddha Lotus as soon as possible, so that he could solve the scourge of the supernatural arts.

It would also save him from worrying all the time.

And given the current situation, it was probably difficult to get the Eight Treasures Buddha Lotus.

Would the Buddha Sect give it to itself?

Not to say that the Buddha Sect loathed itself, but at the very least, the Buddha Sect certainly did not have a good feeling towards itself.

Then if one wanted to obtain the Eight Treasures Buddha Lotus, one could only do so by outsmarting them.

And the key point of this wisdom is in the Buddha Sect's debate.

According to the time calculations, it would not be long before the Buddha Sect would come to Great Wei for the final debate.

As long as they win the debate, they will basically win the debate completely, and the Buddha Sect's fortune will also flourish, and at that time, it will be impossible to stop the Buddha Sect from entering the Central Continent.

Therefore, Xu Qingnian slowly put down his pen on the white paper.

"The Buddhist school debates the law"

This was the first thing, no matter if one knew how to argue or not, this matter had to be studied by oneself urgently.

The second matter was about the fourth generation of saints.

Zhu Sheng had said that the person behind it was the fourth generation saint, and at first Xu Qingnian did not believe it, after all, the fourth generation saint was five

thousand years away from now, not that he did not believe that he had lived for five thousand years.

Rather, if the fourth-generation saint had lived until now, why had he not come forward?

What is the significance of his not coming forward?

Even if he had become demonized, as a saint, who would dare to question him? A contemporary saint whose words are the truth, who would dare to question him?

Must he hide behind the curtain?

This is just like Qin Shi Huang, who unified the six kingdoms. Even though the world said he was brutal, as long as he remained in control of the state of Qin, who would dare to rebel?

Who would dare to rebel if he faked his death and hid behind the scenes and let people take the initiative to rebel? Is this not a case of having nothing better to do?

This is the only explanation Xu Qingnian can think of, but I'm afraid it has something to do with heaven and earth.

And trying to investigate the fourth generation of saints was clueless, but now it was different.

Wang Chaoyang's appearance was actually an opportunity.

A twenty-year-old saint, and a sub-saint at that, it wasn't that Xu Qingnian was jealous of him, but Xu Qingnian understood profoundly how difficult it was to become a saint.

What could the descendants of great saints do?

This Wang Chaoyang was definitely problematic and had a huge connection with the fourth generation of saints.

Of course this was only one's own speculation.

'Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature'

Xu Qingnian slowly dropped these four words on the white paper, wanting to learn the whereabouts of the fourth generation saint, he himself would have to cross paths with this Wang Chaoyang properly.

The third thing.

The third matter was the matter of the Midcontinent Immortal Collection.

Although he did not know what treasures were hidden in the Midcontinent Immortal Collection, this matter could never be ignored.

If one wanted to obtain the Midcontinent Immortal Collection, one had to condense the Midcontinent Dragon Cauldron.

Otherwise, even if one had the map, it would be useless and one would still have to make a trip to the Little Thunder Sound Temple.

The Martial Emperor had said that he had visited the Little Thunder Sound Temple before he died.

And the fourth thing.

It was the matter of the Divine Martial Cannon.

This matter was considered the easiest, as one only needed to have enough materials to refine the Divine Martial Cannon.

One First Grade Divine Martial Cannon was what one had to get out at the moment.

Ten more second-grade divine Martial Cannons, and a hundred third-grade divine Martial Cannons.

In this way, the Great Wei Dynasty could push the northern barbarians across the border.

If the Northern Barbarians were to be defeated, Great Wei's national luck would be greatly enhanced, and if it were to win against the Buddhists, it would also receive a terrifying boost of national luck.

Even if the Dragon Cauldron could not be created, it would still be close.

The above four things are the next things to be done.

First for the Buddhist apologetics, second for investigating the fourth generation of saints, third for pushing across the northern barbarians, and fourth for the Zhongzhou Immortal Collection.

It was just when Xu Qingnian had settled on his thoughts.

Suddenly, a voice rang out.

"Your Majesty."

"The matter you asked me to investigate, my subordinate has found out."

Yang Hu's voice rang out from outside.

"The person has been found?"

Xu Qingnian put down the brush in his hand and walked out of the study to look at Yang Hu.

"Back to Your Majesty, the Wang Botong you asked me to find has been found."

"It's in Great Wei Kyoto."

Yang Hu replied.

"Right in Great Wei?"

This time it was Xu Qingnian's turn to be surprised, he had previously asked Yang Hu to investigate Wang Botong's affairs.

However, he did not expect that Wang Botong was in the capital of Great Wei.

Wang Botong.

He was the one who wrote about the disciples of the Great Sage.

Chao Ge, Broken Evil and the others' information materials were all written by Wang Botong.

At first, Xu Qingnian was not curious, but with the names of all of them, they were all written by Wang Botong.

Naturally, it filled Xu Qingnian with curiosity.

He wanted to meet Wang Botong.

To see who this person really was.

What he didn't expect was that this person was in the capital of Great Wei, which was indeed surprising.

"Back to Your Majesty, this person is an ordinary husband, my subordinates had someone investigate and he is currently fishing by the Clear Water Pond, should I ask him to come and see you?"

Yang Hu asked.

"No, this king will go and find him."

Xu Qingnian spoke.

The person who could accurately write out information about the Great Sage's disciples was clearly not an idle person.

He was going to meet the other party.

Find out who the other party was.

And what was his origin.

When this was said, Yang Hu was a little surprised.

Letting the king personally go there?

What was this person's origin?

He was full of curiosity.

But Xu Qingnian had already left the royal residence and was heading towards the Clear Water Pond.

At that moment, Yang Hu immediately followed him.

And at the same time.

In the palace of King Huai Ning.

A thick stack of deployment maps appeared on the table.

Looking at this thick stack of deployment maps, Prince Huaining spoke in a calm tone.

"These, then, are the deployment maps for the borders of Great Wei."

"But the last request of this king is that no innocent people should be killed indiscriminately, otherwise, do not blame this king for turning his face away."

Prince Huaining handed the deployment map to the other party and said with a cold expression.

At these words, the masked man could not help but laugh.

"Please rest assured, Your Majesty, the barbarians will never kill innocents indiscriminately, and this campaign is also to put an end to traitors."

The masked man said so.

And Prince Huai Ning did not say more and let the masked man take them away.

After the masked man took the deployment map away.

Prince Huaining couldn't help but give a cold snort.

These deployment maps were real.

But they were border deployment maps from five years ago.

It had changed a lot, but it also served a purpose, allowing the barbarians to enter the country and avoid the border conflict so that they could go straight to the Yellow Dragon.

But if the barbarian generals dared to kill innocent people indiscriminately, then they would be considered to have dug their own graves.

The Prince of Huaining was naturally unwilling to give them to the other side.

But for the sake of the plan, he still had to take them out, there was no way out, except that he would also keep his hand in, how could he watch the slaughter of the people of Great Wei?

He was not stupid.

About half an hour later.

The Northern Barbarians.

The barbarian clan's royal palace.

The incomparably luxurious royal palace was filled with gold and splendour, with treasures displayed on both sides of the great hall, treasures that had been looted during the invasion of Great Wei.

It was an honour and a glory to have them displayed here.

At this moment, there are only three figures in the great hall.

One sits on the king's chair, exuding a domineering aura, this is the king of the barbarians, he is wearing a black dragon robe and has a domineering aura, this is also a second rank martial artist.

And on his highness stood two figures.

One had a goatee and was in his sixties or seventies, this was the State Master of the Barbarians, the State Master of Tian Mu Ha, wearing a green robe and looking extremely sinister and cunning.

The other, clad in armour, had a long sword tied around his waist.

He was over sixty years old, but he looked in great spirits and did not look aged in any way.

This was the great general of the barbarians, Diliang, also a second-rank martial artist, who had led the invasion battle back then.

It was also for this reason that he was given the surname of King.

Di.

The three were silent as the barbarian king on the throne served wine in a bone lid, the bones crystal clear as white jade, the skull of the first great beauty of Great Wei at the time.

It had been refined to become a wine serving cup, and it was said that the wine would taste a little more fragrant when it was served with this.

But this kind of thing, which only barbarians like the barbarians would use, is extremely vile and bloody.

Finally.

At this very moment, a figure slowly appeared here.

Seeing the figure appear, the barbarian king instantly got up and looked very excited.

It was the masked man.

He came inside the king's palace and bowed towards the barbarian king, saying.

"Greetings, Barbarian King."

The masked man spoke out, carrying a thick stack of deployment maps.

"You are welcome, sir."

The barbarian king was extremely excited, but he restrained his excitement and instead said this with a smile on his face.

At the same time, his gaze could not help but fall on the thick stack of deployment maps.

His eyes were filled with excitement.

Seeing the barbarian king's blazing gaze, the masked man did not say much and directly placed the deployment map in front of the barbarian king.

“Barbarian King, this is the deployment map of the Great Wei border. With this deployment map, we can easily invade Great Wei.”

The masked man said so.

And the barbarian king became even more excited and said.

“With the help of Sir, invading Great Wei will be as easy as a snap.”

“State Master, Great General, you first take these deployment maps and study them in detail.”

“I will talk to Sir about some things.”

The barbarian king spoke up and said so.

As soon as this was said, the two men immediately took these deployment maps away to check their authenticity.

At the same time the masked man spoke up.

“Barbarian King, the deployment maps have been delivered, dare I ask when the Barbarian King will send his troops?”

The masked man inquired.

“After verifying the deployment map, we will determine the plan.”

“It's almost time to send the troops.”

“Its mainly up to the outcome of the Buddhist debate.”

“If the Buddhists lose the debate, we will immediately send our troops and aid the Buddhists, but if the Buddhists win the debate, our clan will have to prepare carefully.”

The barbarian king spoke up and replied.

At these words, the masked man could not help but nod, and then he continued to speak.

“Barbarian King, Prince Huai Ning has said that if possible, do not kill innocents indiscriminately, after all, this invasion of Great Wei is not for the purpose of seizing the country, but for the First Grade Realm Breaking Pill.”

He said so.

Reminded the barbarian king not to kill the innocent indiscriminately.

Only when this was said, the barbarian king shook his head and looked a little embarrassed.

“Sir, it’s not that you don’t know that my barbarian generals are all full of blood and vigour, how can we promote the might of our barbarian race without killing?”

“Furthermore, the people of the Great Wei are also cheap, and if they are not killed, they will resist with all their might, and this the king does not agree.”

The barbarian king spoke, he had no scruples against the masked man and did not want to hide.

If you kill, you kill, if you don’t kill, you don’t kill.

Hearing these words, the masked man did not feel any displeasure, but spoke.

“In that case, then let us do as the barbarian king wishes.”

“Anyway, the people of Great Wei are just a bunch of ants, if they die, they die, as long as they can complete the plan, it doesn’t matter if all of them die.”

The masked man said so, he didn’t care that much, what did it matter to him if a group of Great Wei people died?

Hearing these words, the barbarian king nodded in satisfaction.

Soon.

The State Master and the Great General came, their faces calm, but the moment they saw the Barbarian King, they exchanged a look, meaning that there was nothing wrong with the deployment map.

Receiving this signal, the barbarian king was instantly overjoyed and looked at the latter and said.

“Very well.”

“Sir really does have a heavenly means, there is no problem with this deployment map.”

“One month at the latest, the barbarians will attack Great Wei.”

The barbarian king was somewhat excited.

Back then, Great Wei’s northern expedition had beaten the barbarians to death, and now it was time for them to strike back.

“En, since there are no problems with the deployment map, then I will first take my leave.”

“The barbarian king should not send off.”

After the masked man said this, he also disappeared, coming and going as quickly as he could.

With the other party leaving.

The barbarian king exhaled a long breath, and the smile on his face was instantly curtailed as he looked at the state master and the great general, and said with an icy expression.

“This deployment map is also available, attacking Great Wei, how much certainty do you have?”

The barbarian king asked.

Looking at the State Master.

“Back to Your Majesty, if there was no deployment map, there might only be about 60% certainty, now with the deployment map, there is at least 80% certainty.”

“However, Your Majesty, in fact, I still believe that it is not the right time to attack Great Wei.”

“Great Wei is now like a dragon in terms of national luck, if we rashly attack, we will most likely be held back by Great Wei.”

The State Master spoke, he actually did not want the barbarians to start a war, or at least should not start one at the moment.

Only when this was said, the great general at the side could not help but snort coldly.

“You’re afraid of this too? Afraid of that too?”

“Why should the barbarians be afraid?”

“The Northern Expedition of the Great Wei caused countless deaths and injuries to my barbarian tribe, and if it wasn’t for the assistance of the Primordial Yuan Dynasty and the Sudden Evil Dynasty, my barbarian tribe would have been lost.”

“Now that so many years have passed, the younger generation of the barbarians have grown up, plus this time, we are not alone in the battle, the Primordial Yuan Dynasty and the Sudden Evil Dynasty are doing their best to assist us.”

“In terms of food and provisions, we have plenty.”

“With seven million soldiers, we can sweep through Wei ten times over.”

“If I really want to say that I am afraid, I am worried about the Great Wei One Piece.”

The great general of the barbarians spoke, his words revealing his confidence.

At the same time, he also stated the reason why the barbarians dared to show their swords.

It was true that the killing between the Great Wei and the barbarians back then had caused both countries to be greatly wounded, but the barbarians had the assistance of the Primordial Yuan Dynasty and the Sudden Evil Dynasty behind them.

Their assistance had enabled the barbarians to develop rapidly.

Over the years, the barbarians did not need to think about agriculture or trade at all, as the First Yuan Dynasty and the Sudden Evil Dynasty helped them solve all their problems.

All they had to do was to concentrate on developing their military strength.

Because of this, the barbarians now have the capital to shine their swords.

Otherwise, it had only been a few decades, what made the barbarians qualified for a battle?

Therefore, what the barbarian general was worried about was not Great Wei’s national strength, but rather Great Wei’s first rank.

That was what he was worried about.

When this was said, the Barbarian State Master was silent.

And the barbarian king spoke up.

“The First Grade of Great Wei is unable to make a move.”

“This is definite news.”

“But this time, our goal, too, is not to seize the lands of Great Wei.”

“Rather, it is to slaughter.”

“To sacrifice the blood of Great Wei’s pale creatures to the gods of my barbarian race in exchange for my barbarian One Piece.”

“This is a battle that must be fought without fighting.”

The barbarian king spoke, he stated his attitude, and for a moment, the state master became even more silent.

The Barbarian Grand General, however, revealed a bloodthirsty look.

“The king is right, use the blood of the Great Wei pale creatures to sacrifice to the gods of my barbarian race.”

He was very warlike.

Very much wanting to invade Great Wei and kill everything.

“Well, let’s not talk about these things for now.”

“You have all seen the deployment map party.”

“This king asks you, how soon can we kill outside the capital of Great Wei?”

The barbarian king opened his mouth, and he inquired thus.

At these words, the barbarian general did not think twice about saying.

“One month.”

“It will only take a month to kill under Kyoto.”

“But this will require the latest siege weapon, and with the help of this siege weapon, in a month’s time, it will be possible to kill outside of Great Wei’s Kyoto.”

The barbarian great general swore.

“No.”

The barbarian king shook his head as he directly vetoed it.

At these words, the Great General of the Barbarians could not help but frown.

“Your Majesty, a month’s time, in fact, is already very fast, if we want to speed up again, it will be almost impossible, we will enter along a straight line and cannot have any rest, a month’s time, is already very fast.”

The barbarian great general explained.

In fact, a month was a bit of bragging on his part; after all, declaring war on Great Wei would take at least two to three months, given Great Wei’s current national strength.

But in order to be able to show himself off, he bragged about a month.

Only the barbarian king shook his head and looked at the other side and said.

“What this king means is not slower, but faster.”

“This invasion is meant to be a bloodbath for the Great Wei pale.”

“A month is too fast, it has to be slower, three or four months, to kill from the north, everywhere we go, the king will not let an inch of grass grow, all the people of Great Wei, all must die.”

“The women will be slaves and the men will be blood sacrificed, especially the babies, who need to be sacrificed to the gods.”

“The king does not need to be so fast, it will be enough to reach the capital of Great Wei within four months.”

The barbarian king spoke up and said so.

When this was said, it surprised the two men a little.

However, it was not a difficult matter, and the latter nodded his head and agreed at once.

“Please rest assured, Your Majesty.”

“Good.”

“You can also go and think hard now about how to divide up the wealth.”

“Remember, the supply wagons must be arranged, and everywhere you go, gold, silver and precious stones, all plundered.”

“The king will also build a new royal palace.”

“And women, it is said that the Great Wei Emperor had three thousand concubines, this King wants thirty thousand.”

“Do you understand?”

The barbarian king spoke, before the fight had even begun, he had already thought of what he needed and was already calculating the future.

“Please rest assured, Your Majesty.”

“I will certainly arrange these things properly.”

“But the women of Great Wei are fine skinned and tender, in fact there is nothing good about them, they will be played with casually and killed, I rather think that it would be better for the generals to cook them for food.”

The other side said this, and his words were scandalous.

“What do you know.”

“It’s better to make them desperate, to make them pleasurable.”

“All right.”

“Stop nagging and go and prepare your war strategy.”

He said so, not wanting to continue nagging.

“My servant, farewell.”

The great general left.

And the Barbarian State Master also slowly left.

Only the Barbarian State Master did not look too good.

He just felt that it was not the right time to go on the expedition.

It was too soon.

Nor was there any preparation.

Such a hasty attack could easily bring misfortune.

Don't let it come to pass that what was clearly an invasion battle would be countered by a fight to the nation's capital, and that would be trouble.

However, he knew that the reason why the barbarian king was so confident was the support of the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the First Yuan Dynasty.

Two major dynasties that gave the barbarians confidence.

But this confidence.

It made him very worried.

Extremely worried.

Meanwhile.

The capital of the Great Wei.

Among the banks of the Clearwater Pond.

Xu Qingnian and Yang Hu appeared here.

But before Xu Qingnian could look for someone, he spotted a familiar figure.

Awaken Chapter 246 -

Kyoto, Great Wei.

By the Clearwater Pond.

Xu Qingnian has brought Yang Hu to this place.

The purpose of coming here was to find Wang Botong.

But to Xu Qingnian's surprise, he met an acquaintance.

Xunzi.

Yes.

Not far away, an old man was fishing, and it was Xunzi.

What was different was that Xunzi was dressed in ordinary clothes, just a straw raincoat with a basket placed next to it, specifically for holding fish.

Moreover, Xunzi's aura was also extremely ordinary, without any hint of the aura of a great scholar of heaven and earth.

The first impression he gave was that of an ordinary fisherman.

To be honest, if he hadn't met Xunzi, Xu Qingnian really wouldn't have thought that this person was a great scholar of heaven and earth.

"Xunzi."

Xu Qingnian walked over and bowed slightly towards Xunzi.

He was a half-saint and Xunzi was only a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, so theoretically there was no need to do so, but Xu Qingnian had never divided himself by rank.

Xunzi was a true scholar, and although he hadn't helped himself, Xunzi had his own thoughts and the intentions of a gentleman.

Naturally, when faced with such a senior, Xu Qingnian had no problem making a salute.

And the latter heard the voice.

His first reaction was not to get up, but to carefully lift the fish hook and then, with a fierce instant, pull the rod up.

A fat fish was hooked.

The fish was placed in the basket.

Only then did Xunzi get up and look at Xu Qingnian.

"Xu Sheng, what brings you here?"

Looking at Xu Qingnian, Xunzi was a little surprised and at the same time, he immediately returned the greeting.

Xunzi was very pure in character, not liking any right or wrong, and came to fish when he had nothing else to do, leading an extremely abundant life.

But before Xu Qingnian could say anything, Yang Hu's complexion changed.

"My lord."

"He is Wang Botong."

Yang Hu swallowed his saliva and said beside Xu Qingnian, pressing his voice.

When this was said, the smile on Xu Qingnian's face also stiffened slightly.

Xunzi was Wang Botong?

He looked at Yang Hu, who nodded with a firm expression.

For a moment, Xu Qingnian was a little taken aback.

He had been thinking all along the way who this Wang Botong was.

Why did he know so much about the Great Sage?

Moreover, Xu Qingnian had thought about one more question.

That was, the other party knew about the Great Sage's disciples, and he went to the other party himself?

Wasn't that sitting on something?

At the very least, one had obtained the Great Sage's inheritance.

If the other party was not of ordinary origin, then even if it was revealing his whereabouts.

But if the other party was really just an ordinary person, who had only read some ancient texts, then it was fine.

However, Xu Qingnian had done a thousand calculations.

The first thing he did was to think that this Wang Botong was Xunzi.

This

Yang Hu's voice, reached Xunzi's ears.

For an instant, Xunzi did not have any surprise, but looked at Xu Qingnian with a smile in his eyes.

"It seems that old me guessed correctly."

"Xu Sheng, on this kind of weather, if Xu Sheng has nothing to do, why don't you join me in fishing? You can also feel the joy of fishing?"

Xunzi was not surprised, and even invited Xu Qingnian to join him in fishing.

“Good.”

Waking up from his surprise, Xu Qingnian immediately calmed himself down, he did not think much about it and came directly to Xunzi's side.

“My lord, my subordinate will buy two chairs for you.”

Yang Hu opened his mouth, going to buy chairs for Xu Qingnian.

“No need, you go back first.”

Xu Qingnian shook his head and let Yang Hu leave first.

“Okay.”

Yang Hu didn't say much, since he had found Wang Botong, his mission was complete.

As Yang Hu left.

Xu Qingnian looked calm, while Xunzi waved his fishing rod and once again threw the hook into the lake.

The two seemed to have nothing to say in general.

There had been a long time.

Finally, the fish hook moved, but Xunzi did not rush to pull the hook, but slowly spoke.

“Xu Sheng, if you have anything to ask, just ask.”

Xunzi slowly spoke out, his expression was calm.

Hearing these words, Xu Qingnian exhaled a long breath as he looked at Xunzi with a calm expression.

For a moment, he did not know what to ask.

It was inconceivable that this Wang Botong, could be Xunzi.

This indeed made him not know what to say.

However, after waiting for a while, Xu Qingnian's voice could not help but ring out.

“Dare I ask Xunzi, why did he use a pseudonym.”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth as he voiced his first doubt.

And Xunzi shook his head and looked at Xu Qingnian, "This is not a pseudonym, my real name is indeed Wang Botong."

Xunzi gave his answer, causing Xu Qingnian to stare.

Indeed, Xunzi was an honorific name for people, just as it would be fine for someone to call himself Ren Sheng in the future.

This made Xu Qingnian a little embarrassed.

However, Xu Qingnian did not think much about it, but looked at Xunzi and said.

"Xunzi, is the matter of the saint's disciples true?"

Xu Qingnian continued to ask.

But Xunzi did not answer immediately, but pulled the fish hook, and all of a sudden, the fish was pulled up by him, without any skill, just a gentle pull.

The fish was hooked.

Xu Qingnian watched this with some silence.

The latter didn't have any avoidance either, and said directly.

"It's true."

"Waiting for you on purpose."

"You should have obtained the Great Sage Inheritance, right?"

"If my old man's guess is correct, it is the Heaven and Earth Literature Palace."

"Otherwise, you wouldn't have come looking for old me."

Xunzi spoke, nailing one of Xu Qingnian's biggest secrets with a single sentence.

Only.

Xu Qingnian's expression did not change, instead he shook his head and said.

"Mister's words, Mister Xu does not understand."

"Isn't this Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature right in the middle of Great Wei?"

"And the reason why Xu Mou seeks out Mister is mainly because of Wang Chaoyang."

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth as he said so.

Whether the other party knew or didn't know, he himself would not admit it.

The Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature was too involved, so how could one say it directly?

It was just that once this was said, Xunzi did not have any bit of expression, instead he had a feeling that it was within expectation.

He looked at Xu Qingnian and said with an incomparably bland expression.

“Xu Sheng.”

“You don't need to defend yourself against me.”

“But it's normal for you not to trust old me.”

“Let's just pretend that you are interested in the Great Sage.”

Xunzi was calm, not caring that Xu Qingnian was wary of him.

“Wang Chaoyang's Palace of Literature, in fact, I am also curious about it, the real Palace of Literature of Heaven and Earth is not this one.”

Xunzi spoke, he did not know what the Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature that Wang Chaoyang had brought with him was about, but what he did know was that the real Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature was not this one.

“Why?”

Xu Qingnian asked directly why Xunzi had bitten off more than he could chew, the real Heaven and Earth Literature Palace, was not this one.

“The true Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature should be sealed with the seven disciples of the Great Sage.”

Xunzi replied.

When this was said, Xu Qingnian's heart was shocked beyond measure.

Xunzi actually knew even this?

Who the hell was he? Why did he know so many things?

“Seven disciples?”

Xu Qingnian looked at Xunzi, who was also direct and did not beat around the bush.

“The Great Sage.”

“It is the first Confucian saint between heaven and earth.”

“This sage was born in the Dark Age, the darkest age of the human race, or to be more precise, the darkest age of Heaven and Earth.”

“The evil gods revived and wreaked havoc on the living beings, attempting to resurrect three ancient fierce gods, but they were eventually suppressed and killed by the Great Sage, and the seven disciples under him died with the seven evil gods.”

“But the Great Sage knew that the turmoil was not completely over, so he used heaven defying means to seal the seven disciples under his disciples, within the Heaven and Earth Cultural Palace, in order to preserve their true spirits.”

“Waiting for a man.”

Xunzi spoke up, recounting the peculiar secret.

“Waiting for who?”

Xu Qingnian asked.

“The true sage.”

Xunzi slowly spoke out, and then his gaze, fell on Xu Qingnian.

“A true saint?”

This time, Xu Qingnian was somewhat at a loss for words.

He did not understand what this meant.

“Before the Great Sage died, he saw a glimpse of the future, and the Three Great Fierce Gods will be completely resurrected in the future.”

“At that time, everything in heaven and earth will cease to exist, the earth will crumble, the vault of heaven will always be dark, and the ocean will drown everything.”

“No living being will survive, and in the era of their resurrection, there will be a man who will come forth to save the living beings.”

Xunzi's voice was calm.

While Xu Qingnian listened, he was somewhat speechless.

It was because the plot was just too clichéd, without any new ideas.

“In other words, the Great Sage saw that a new sage would appear in the future, so he sealed the seven disciples in the hope that he could accompany this sage and seal the three fierce gods again?”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, and he said so.

When this was said, Xunzi shook his head and said.

“It’s not sealing, but completely killing them.”

Xunzi replied.

“Then that means that the person who obtains the Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature is the future saviour?”

Xu Qingnian asked.

“En.”

Xunzi nodded and spoke with certainty.

“A fierce god that even a great sage cannot put to death, can this latter-day sage, then, put to death?”

“Furthermore, right now, there is no such thing as a fierce god, these are all ancient rumours and their credibility is too low.”

Xu Qingnian raised two doubts.

One was that the Great Sage was the first sage between heaven and earth, the first rank of Confucianism and the first rank of martial arts, such a person was invincible in the world, an inner saint and an outer king, all to this extent, and all unable to put an end to the Fierce God.

What makes one able to slay a vicious beast?

Just because one has cultivated the Immortal Dao? This is unreasonable.

Also there is the point that these things are completely like mythological novels, without any credibility, but also without any trace of clues.

Take the present.

What's the commotion on the five continents?

Every day they say that demons are in turmoil and demons are in turmoil, but where are the demons?

Not to mention what evil gods and fierce gods.

There was no movement at all.

So Xu Qingnian felt very odd.

"This is the future that the Great Sage saw with his own eyes, and I'm not sure about it."

"As for the matter of the Fierce God."

"Indeed, it is too distant, too distant to be described in years, and whether or not there is a Fierce God is indeed an unknown."

"But Xu Sheng, don't you feel that there are many things that are very odd?"

Xunzi spoke, his voice calm.

"Odd?"

Xu Qingnian frowned slightly and looked at Xunzi.

And Xunzi slowly spoke out.

"A year ago, why did Wu Yan appear in Ping'an County?"

"Why was he able to successfully escape from prison?"

"Why did you live for twelve hours after Wu Yan slapped you?"

"Why was someone able to learn where the supernatural arts were hiding?"

"Why did Wu Yan deal with you?"

"Why were you able to enter the rank overnight?"

"Have you ever thought about these things?"

Xunzi opened his mouth, telling one old story after another from a year ago.

As Xunzi spoke, Xu Qingnian's entire body froze.

Why had Wu Yan appeared in Ping'an County?

He was there because he wanted to make a deal with the White Cloth Sect.

This was something that Xu Qingnian had investigated.

But in an instant, Xu Qingnian vetoed this possibility.

Because, why would Wu Yan come to Ping'an County to make a deal?

The White Clothes Clan was all over the world, and there were also people from the White Clothes Clan in South Yufu, so after escaping from prison, why did he not make a deal with the White Clothes Clan.

Moreover, how did Wu Yan escape? The guard was tight, so if he didn't have the help of the White Clothes Sect, what made him able to escape?

Yes.

This was a question that one had never thought about.

And why did Zhao Dafu know the hiding place of the foreign arts?

Was it because he wanted the Martial Emperor's relics?

This was obviously impossible. Was it hard for the White Cloth Sect to want someone who practiced both Yin and Yang supernatural arts?

Didn't Cheng Lidong just learn the supernatural arts?

For ordinary people, it was indeed difficult to obtain the supernatural arts, but for the White Cloth Sect, it was not a difficult task to obtain them.

Moreover, this kind of rebel organization, could it be that they couldn't cultivate people who cultivated the power of Yin and Yang?

Why did they choose themselves?

And why would Wu Yan want to trade with himself?

These are all unrealistic things, what makes Wu Yan guarantee that he can work for him?

The main thing was that he had promised Wu Yan, but he had never gone to the White-clothed Sect, and instead the White-clothed Sect had found himself behind him.

This was proof that the White-clothed Sect was not too attached to this matter.

Not.

It wasn't.

There was no way that the White-clothed Sect was not bothered about this matter.

It was someone else.

Someone was behind the scenes, controlling everything, whether it was himself or the White Cloth Sect, they had all become his pawns.

And the most important thing of all.

Why.

He could enter the rank overnight.

This was something that Xu Qingnian had never thought about before, but now that he heard Xunzi speak, Xu Qingnian had reacted to it.

The matter of his own entry into the rank overnight.

Initially, he thought that he was gifted and was born to be a scholar.

But the question was, he had just become a reader, and he had not composed poems or lyrics, so why could he be a first-rate writer?

With the help of the Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature?

This was also impossible, it was clearly after he had stepped into the First Grade that he had awakened the Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature.

It was not after he had awakened the Palace of Heaven and Earth and then stepped into the First Grade.

Xu Qingnian was completely and utterly frozen in place.

He really didn't know what to say.

All of the things that had happened in his mind had surfaced, and many of them were indeed full of irrationality.

And these irrationalities were not so abrupt.

All of them were things that did not seem to have much to do with him, but now after Xunzi had said so.

Xu Qingnian understood that these seemingly unreasonable things meant that There is a hand behind the scenes.

In control of everything.

From the very beginning, someone was controlling himself, and every step was within the other party's calculations.

Perhaps there were some deviations, but nothing too big.

This person.

Who was it.

Xu Qingnian felt creeped out, a real creep.

"These things, where did you hear them from."

Xu Qingnian looked at Xunzi and asked this, he did not admit it directly, but asked Xunzi where he had heard these things from.

"From the time you made the Thousand Ancient Essays, old man has been following you."

"Part of it is a matter of common knowledge that can be found out by casual investigation."

"Most of the things, I speculated and guessed, I dare not say they are necessarily accurate, but they are not far off."

Xunzi gave his answer.

And this answer caused Xu Qingnian to fall silent once again.

Most of the things could indeed be investigated clearly, and at the level of a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, how could one not be able to find out some things?

As for things like Wu Yan's dealings, one would think that they were projected out.

However, no matter what, Xu Qingnian could not help but take a deep breath.

"Why did he choose me?"

Xu Qingnian looked at Xunzi and voiced the doubts in his heart.

If someone had chosen himself from the very beginning.

Then Xu Qingnian was eager to ask the question.

Why did he choose himself?

Instead of choosing someone else?

What was the point of choosing himself?

What was there to choose from a magistrate?

If one really wanted to choose, there were so many people under the sky who were better than oneself, like Hua Xinyun, like this Wang Chaoyang, who was not better than oneself?

Unless there was one possibility.

He knew he was a traveller.

But that was impossible, such things as crossing over were nonsense, and what if he really knew? What makes him know that he is suitable for the Confucian Way?

“He also saw the future.”

“As the Great Sage does.”

Xunzi slowly spoke out.

A single sentence that explained everything.

Once this was said, Xu Qingnian understood that the other party saw the future and saw himself, so he chose himself.

“Is it the fourth generation of saints?”

Xu Qingnian inquired.

Since the words had come to this point, there were some things that there was no need to conceal.

But Xunzi did not answer, but looked at Xu Qingnian and said.

“Think about it, if you can’t even think of this, there is no need to continue talking about many things.”

“Think about it, who is behind it.”

Xunzi replied, he did not deny not being a fourth-generation saint, nor did he acknowledge the fourth-generation saint.

With Xunzi speaking in this manner.

Xu Qingnian closed his eyes as he pondered.

He began to recall from the first day he crossed over.

He also pondered over every detail of what Xunzi had said, all of it.

Everything.

It all started with Wu Yan.

If it wasn’t for Wu Yan, he would have been wounded, then he wouldn’t have thought about cultivating the foreign arts, and there would have been nothing behind him.

Wu Yan had broken out of prison.

Who helped him break out of prison?

The cells in Nan Yu House, no matter how bad they were, could not have allowed Wu Yan to escape.

Especially a rebellious thief who practiced a different art.

This was a member of a rebel group. Just look at how much Cheng Lidong wanted to catch Wu Yan at that time, and you can understand the importance that the Southern Yufu House attached to Wu Yan.

But with such importance, Wu Yan still escaped.

There were only two possibilities.

The White Cloth Sect had struck.

But this was unlikely. If the White Cloth Sect had done so, they would have already left with the information.

It didn’t matter if Wu Yan was dead or not.

The point was that the White-Clothed Sect wanted to get the Martial Emperor's Relic Treasure.

So this was not possible.

Then there was the second possibility, that someone high up in the Southern Yufu had moved.

But this was also unlikely.

If that was the case, why send someone to capture it in such a hurry? It could have been delayed for a while.

Someone would have deliberately tried to cover up and Wu Yan would have been able to escape.

Xu Qingnian pondered seriously.

In the end, he came up with a possibility.

There was a person who was not the one in power in the South Yufu, but he was high enough to be able to influence some people, or rather, this person could bribe the magistrates in the prison.

And this person, definitely, was not bought with silver.

Such a felon could not be solved by taking money. If it could be solved by spending silver, the White Clothes Sect would have done it long ago.

It must be someone of particularly high status.

By temptation in other ways, the guard's errand boy was made to feel moved.

What kind of person, what kind of words, could outweigh silver?

Xu Qingnian seriously began to remember.

He had read the dossier that Wu Yan had escaped from, when it was given to him by Li Xin.

Nothing was written in the contents, but now that he thought back, all the contents were in his mind.

The details of the case were all there.

Xu Qingnian recalled the details of the case over and over again.

Wu Yan was held in prison, heavily guarded, his lute bone was pierced, and there were silver needles in his body blocking his qi, causing him to be unable to exert his martial power.

And Wu Yan's escape from prison was the result of the silver needles being forced out.

But how could the silver needle be forced out after his qi was blocked?

Someone had removed his silver needles.

But under heavy guard, who could have pulled out his silver needle?

His own people.

The man who was guarding him could have done it.

For a moment, Xu Qingnian began to deeply immerse himself in his role, imagining that he was a magistrate.

A middle-aged man.

He had become a magistrate.

A lack of silver is inevitable, but having been a magistrate for decades, he knows that some silver can be coveted and some cannot.

If you want to see a prisoner, you should take some benefits.

But for such a felon, no matter who it is, if you take a favour for yourself, you wouldn't dare to mess around, after all, there are countless pairs of eyes watching, who dares to take such a risk?

Not to mention asking himself to remove the silver needles from the prisoner's body.

This was even more impossible.

Xu Qingnian took his time to think about it. He put himself in the shoes of a middle-aged magistrate and put himself in his shoes to think about the problem.

The middle-aged magistrate, who had achieved nothing, was eating official food, but the silver given by the court was not much, and every day when he went back, he might have to be nagged by his wife.

His wife hates him, and his children's future is uncertain, especially his son, who will soon be studying.

If he didn't go to private school, he would become a government servant, like himself, and his son would inherit his father's work, but that would be the end of his life.

If he goes to a private school, he won't have a famous teacher to guide him, and he won't have a high talent.

If only my son could read, how wonderful it would be.

Xu Qingnian's feelings are getting deeper and deeper.

Deeper and deeper.

Suddenly.

Xu Qingnian opened his eyes.

He knew who had let Wu Yan go.

Yan Lei.

Xu Qingnian was silent once more.

It was.

Yan Lei.

To be able to make a middle-aged magistrate take such a big risk to pluck the silver needles from Wu Yan's body was definitely not something that could be done with silver taels.

Even if there was more silver, one had to have a life to spend.

If you really give 100,000 taels of silver, how and when you spend it, someone will be watching.

Once Wu Yan has escaped from prison, then the Southern Yufu will definitely investigate the matter thoroughly.

You don't really think that the Southern Yufu doesn't care about anything, do you?

Once it's not a matter of silver, then it's a matter of offspring.

The issue of one's offspring studying.

This is better than silver, and no one will be able to find out.

It just so happens that the person who is in South Yufu at this time is Yan Lei.

He did not come to South Yufu suddenly.

Rather, he had come to South Yufu long ago.

It was he who had let Wu Yan go.

At this moment, Xu Qingnian stood up, and he looked at Xunzi, his eyes filled with an indescribable strangeness.

Who was Yan Lei? The great Confucian of the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

In that case, the person behind the Palace of Literature was involved.

And this person behind the Palace of Literature was Li Sheng.

The fourth-generation sage now.

Has he been watching himself?

One doubt after another appeared, and Xu Qingnian didn't know what to think for a moment.

One can only look at Xunzi and say.

"I dare ask you, sir."

"The person behind the curtain, is it Li Sheng?"

Xu Qingnian did not want to continue beating around the bush.

He looked at Xunzi and asked directly.

Who exactly was the person behind the curtain.

Was it the fourth generation sage.

The person who had been staring at himself from the very beginning and could see the future was definitely a sage, even Yan Lei was his pawn and had been hiding until now, this person was most likely Li Sheng who controlled the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

But he still had to ask Xunzi about it.

But Xunzi took a deep breath and looked at Xu Qingnian and said.

“Why do you, up until now, still think that it is Li Sheng who is behind the curtain?”

“Li Sheng.”

“If he has lived until now, then he has lived for a full five thousand years.”

“Whether he is still alive or not, I really don’t dare to guarantee it, but instead of saying that a saint who has lived for five thousand years is behind the scenes controlling everything.”

“I would rather believe that it is a sage who has lived for five hundred years who is controlling everything behind the scenes.”

Xunzi slowly spoke out.

He was not sure who the mastermind behind the curtain was, and there was not enough evidence.

But what he said was like a thunderbolt that fell in Xu Qingnian’s mind.

Zhu Sheng?

Zhu Sheng was the mastermind behind this?

This could not be.

“No, this is absolutely impossible.”

Xu Qingnian denied it vehemently, without any hesitation, he denied that the person behind the curtain was Zhu Sheng, because it was too conspiratorial.

But Xunzi sighed.

Looking at Xu Qingnian, he said.

“Why do you deny it outright?”

“What makes you think that the person behind the curtain is not Zhu Sheng.”

Xunzi asked.

“I’ve seen Zhu Sheng.”

“He passed away long ago.”

"I don't know what happened behind it, and this time in the Hao Ran Dynasty, Zhu Sheng personally took action and killed all of his own disciples."

"That alone makes it impossible for it to be Zhu Sheng."

"If it was really Zhu Sheng, why would he do that? He wanted to live forever and create sins, then he could have put me to death, following the will of the readers."

"First he destroyed the foundations of Confucianism, then he killed 80% of his own disciples, why did Zhu Sheng do this? And what was his purpose in doing so?"

"The student really can't understand, nor can he think of it."

Xu Qingnian's voice was certain.

He had not suspected Zhu Sheng at all.

It was because Zhu Sheng did not have any reason to do these things ah.

If Zhu Sheng wanted to live forever and needed to create sins to kill and sacrifice to the Evil God in exchange for longevity, then Zhu Sheng could have completely wiped himself out.

It was because he himself was the biggest obstacle to his longevity.

And, in any case, why did Zhu Sheng slaughter his disciples?

It was a massacre of as much as eighty percent.

Eighty percent.

Killing off his own foundation.

Wasn't that sick?

As Xu Qingnian's voice rang out, Xunzi pulled the rod up once more, and another fat fish appeared between them at once.

And Xunzi's gaze, too, looked towards Xu Qingnian.

"Xu Sheng."

"Do you know why there are so few anglers here?"

Xunzi did not answer Xu Qingnian's question, but spoke off-topic.

“Why?”

Xu Qingnian was quiet enough to ask as he looked at Xunzi and asked curiously.

“Because the fish here are difficult to catch.”

“Do you know why it is difficult to fish?”

Xunzi replied, and at the same time asked Xu Qingnian.

“Why?”

Xu Qingnian asked again.

“Because the fish here, having eaten too much good bait, are no longer falling for it.”

“If you want to fish off the fish, you have to give better bait.”

Xunzi spoke out.

Speaking here, he looked at Xu Qingnian and said.

“You think that just because Zhu Sheng massacred his disciples, it must not be the mastermind behind it, and no one would have thought it was Zhu Sheng.”

“But did it ever occur to you that the massacre of the disciples was in the hope that you would have that idea.”

“Of course, Zhu Sheng isn’t that stupid, and wouldn’t use such a lowly tactic if he simply wanted you to trust him.”

“Slaughtering the disciples is not for you, but for other things, but if it can make you believe in him more by the way.”

“Naturally, it would be better.”

“Also, he told you about the fourth generation of saints, didn’t he?”

“Xu Sheng.”

“Sometimes, there are many things that you can think about yourself.”

“Don’t blindly listen to anyone, whether it’s me or him.”

“And you need not care who is behind the curtain, as long as you believe in yourself and become the new Wen Sheng of Great Wei, then whoever the black hand is, it will not become your enemy.”

When Xunzi said this, he also said what he meant, in full.

It didn't really matter who the black hand was behind the scenes.

What mattered was that one became stronger and became truly powerful, surpassing all saints, and that was the way to go.

Xu Qingnian understood what Xunzi had said, and he understood it too.

Everything, it was just that Xu Qingnian could not accept it.

The person behind the curtain.

It was Zhu Sheng?

He just couldn't accept it.

But now, when he thought back, there were indeed three doubts.

First, when he first met Zhu Sheng, Zhu Sheng clearly wanted him to step into his holy path.

The latter explained that he wanted him to become a saint sooner and save the living beings.

Now that I think about it, this was indeed somewhat problematic, except that the other party was a saint and could be explained in this way.

Secondly, why did Zhu Sheng slaughter his disciples?

What kind of turmoil would be brought about by killing the scholars in the world, one might not be clear about it, but Zhu Sheng was definitely clear about it.

But under such circumstances, Zhu Sheng still wanted to massacre them, and this was indeed doubtful.

Although Zhu Sheng explained clearly that it was because of Li Sheng, but now, after listening to Xunzi's words, Xu Qingnian really felt that there was something wrong.

As for the third point, it was that Zhu Sheng seemed to want very much to find his true spirit as well as his true intention himself.

All the information had been told to him by Zhu Sheng.

But whether it was related to Zhu Sheng or not, Xu Qingnian was not sure.

Whether Zhu Sheng was behind the curtain or not.

Xu Qingnian was also unclear.

Whether it was Zhu Sheng or Li Sheng, for a moment, Xu Qingnian really could not tell.

“Sir, whether it is Li Sheng or Zhu Sheng, their purpose, what exactly is it?”

Xu Qingnian asked.

He was a little dizzy now.

Whether it was Li Sheng or Zhu Sheng, Xu Qingnian really wanted to know what the purpose of these two people was.

What exactly was there that could make even a saint’s heart flutter so much?

“Longevity.”

Xunzi replied blandly.

The reason was as Zhu Sheng said about Li Sheng.

“How to live forever?”

Xu Qingnian asked.

Longevity he knew, but how a method of longevity, Xu Qingnian really did not know.

Hearing this.

Xunzi slowly replied.

“It has to do with the Three Great Fierce Gods.”

“The Three Great Fierce Gods each hold three different methods of longevity that are related to living spirit qi and so on.”

“Exactly how, I’m not sure, but there is a place where the method of longevity must be recorded.”

Xunzi spoke, he also did not know how the Law of Longevity was a Law of Longevity, but knowing a part of it gave Xu Qingnian some ears.

It was not like before.

Knowing someone for longevity, but not knowing how a longevity.

“What place?”

Xu Qingnian asked.

“The Middle Continent Immortal Collection.”

Xunzi replied, his tone calm.

The Midcontinent Immortal Collection?

At this moment.

Xu Qingnian was somewhat silent.

After all this bullshit, it had come back to the Midcontinent Immortal Collection ah.

It felt as if many things could be tied together.

Xu Qingnian sat quietly by the river.

Many things had happened today that shocked his own perception.

Especially the matter of Zhu Sheng.

He didn't know if what Xunzi said was true or not.

Nor did he know if what Zhu Sheng said was true or not.

What everyone said made sense.

But everyone had the potential to deceive.

The truth, what was it?

And at this time.

On the Eastern Continent, a message also reached Great Wei.

The Buddhist Sect had set sail.

Awaken Chapter 247 -

Eastern Continent.

Black Abyss City.

This was the main city of one of the five great emperor clans.

At this moment.

The sound of people was booming, and a faint golden Buddha light gradually spread out from above Black Abyss City.

It formed ripples and looked extraordinary.

A burst of chanting slowly resounded.

Buddhist light pervaded.

The divine monk Huijue stood in the heart of the city, clad in a robe, looking calm and with his hands folded, looking sacred and magnificent.

Behind him, eight hundred sutra-defending monks towered, each with a compassionate look on their faces, as if the living beings were extremely pitiful and wanted to bring love to the world.

As for the Black Abyss City, many of the people knelt on the ground and worshipped reverently, but as for the cultivators of Black Abyss City, they all had ugly faces.

They failed to argue the Dharma, not failed, the whole Eastern Continent, was the end of a miserable defeat, being dumbfounded and silenced by the Buddha's arguments.

One First Grade was almost frantic.

And what was even more frightening was that the Buddha Sect had not used any sophistry.

It was entirely a debate with some reasoning, in other words, the Buddha Sect hadn't even used fifty percent of its power.

"Amitabha Buddha."

“Today, after the debate in the Eastern Continent, I still hope that the City Lord will build a temple for my Buddhist Sect, and in ten days’ time, the Buddhist Sect will cross over here to the east to promote Buddhism.”

Hui Jue’s voice rang out, looking at the other party and looking very kind.

However, these words seemed incomparably harsh to the ears of the Black Abyss City cultivators.

It was enough that they had lost the debate, but now they had to build a temple for the other side, and it was not too much to say that it was a great shame.

But this could not be helped.

The Buddhists had come to debate the Dharma, and the East Island Emperors had agreed that the Buddhists would take the Supreme Dharma as their edge, and if they won the debate, they would spread the Dharma in the East Island, and if the Buddhists lost the debate, then the Buddhists would not set foot in the East Island.

If they failed, they would not set foot on the East Continent and would have to pay a painful price.

In contrast, the East Continent pays the price of allowing the Buddhists to move in.

Between the two, it may seem that the Buddhists are the ones who are losing out, but in reality, it is the Buddhists who are actually taking advantage of the debate on the Dharma.

Of course, the Eastern Continent Emperors can also not argue the Dharma, however, the Buddhist Sect launches a Dharma debate, following the doings of the Divine Principle and bringing the faith of the Buddhist beings to argue the Dharma.

If you don’t agree to debate the Dharma, then sorry, the losses will be even worse.

It is a loss either way, and the Eastern Continent chooses to put up a fight, otherwise the Buddhists are riding up to their faces, and if the Eastern Continent Emperors do not step in, not only will they lose their qi, they will even lose their faces.

Although the outcome did not change anything, at least for the moment, there was no disgrace, no loss of backbone.

“Please don’t worry, Divine Monk Hui Jue, we naturally won’t go back on our word, but everything still has to wait until Divine Monk Hui Jue finishes debating the law before the temple will be built.”

The Lord of Black Abyss City spoke with a calm expression, they from the East Continent could still afford to lose.

Only, winning the East Continent was nothing, it had to be considered a victory only after they had debated the Dharma and won it all.

Only then would they have to build the temple.

When this was said, the divine monk Huijue was very calm, he knew what the other side meant.

He just folded his hands, recited Amitabha Buddha, and led the monks away.

“The debate in the Eastern Continent has been won, and we are heading for Great Wei.”

He spoke, and after saying this, his bare feet stepped on the ground, and in an instant a golden lotus appeared, and everywhere was the fragrance of flowers and visions.

The Buddha’s light reflected in golden splendour, and a burst of Sanskrit sounds rang out as faint golden ripples wavered above the vault of the East Continent sky.

Forming circle after circle, the faith of all beings was lost into the Eastern Continent.

The Buddha’s faith was paved in advance for the Buddha Sect’s eastward journey.

If the Buddhists win in succession, the faith of all living beings will envelop the world, and the Buddhists will become the strongest of the six systems in the first place.

It will be favoured by the heavens.

This is a battle of systems, which can be interpreted as a battle of qi between dynasties.

An hour later.

A big mountain.

The divine monk Hui Jue walked among the mountains and rivers, and he looked a little silent.

It was reasonable to say that the Eastern Continent should be joyful at the great victory in the debate, and such silence made the eight hundred debating monks behind him somewhat curious.

“Divine monk.”

“You are so worried, what is the matter?”

A scripture debating monk spoke up and looked at Hui Jue.

“For the Middle Continent.”

The divine monk Hui Jue spoke, three simple words that said it all.

“It is true that the Middle Continent is a land of great people and many wise men, but now that Confucianism has fallen, do we still need to fear the Middle Continent?”

The Scripture-defending monk continued to ask.

But Hui Jue shook his head.

“It is not fear.”

“Rather, it is the Mandate of Heaven.”

“Five hundred years ago, the Little Thunder Sound Monastery debated the Four Continents and lost to the Middle Continent, so much so that the Little Thunder Sound Monastery, fell straight down the Buddhist pantheon, was overtaken by the Tianzhu Monastery and lost its heavenly destiny.”

“If we succeed, everything will be fine. This is to change the fate of the Buddha Sect against the heavens.

“But if we fail, we will be dealt an unparalleled blow. This time in the Eastern Continent, we defeated the Martial Dao lineage and went to the Central Continent, and our goal is the Immortal Dao and Confucian Dao.”

“If we lose, the three major qi movements, Buddhism, Martial Arts and Immortality, will once again become the dowry of others.”

“This is what worries the poor monk.”

Divine Monk Hui Jue spoke his thoughts.

But the latter was slightly silent and after thinking for a while, he could not help but speak.

“The divine monk’s words are understood by my disciple, but the divine monk is not a bit overly worried.”

“Since Zhu Sheng’s strike, the Confucian Way has been in ruins, and it is precisely because of this that the temple has revived debate.”

“Who else in Confucianism dares to fight with us?”

“To be honest, Master Xu may have some ability, but we are not weaker than him.”

The latter asked, looking at the divine monk Huijue.

The words were confident, but not arrogant.

However, Divine Monk Huijue shook his head and said.

“No.”

“The old cassock does not consider Xu Qingnian to be the greatest enemy of my Buddhist sect.”

“The real enemy is Wang Chaoyang, this sub-sage who has suddenly appeared.”

“His origins are mysterious, and it is likely that he is truly a descendant of a great sage.”

“If that is the case, he possesses unparalleled knowledge, and this is the greatest enemy of my Buddhist sect.”

“Xu Qingnian, he is also a handsome man, a great talent of the Confucian Way, who has become a half-saint at a young age.”

“But the two are completely different.”

Divine Monk Hui Jue spoke out, he was not mocking Xu Qingnian, nor was he looking down on him, but rather stating a fact.

It was only when this was said that the crowd was curious and looked at the Huijue Divine Monk, not understanding why the Huijue Divine Monk was saying this?

“Why did you say that?”

“I thought it was because I was afraid of Master Xu, but it turns out it wasn’t?”

“Wang Chaoyang?”

The eight hundred scripture debating monks were very curious, for they had always thought that Xu Qingnian was likely to be their enemy.

What they did not expect was that Divine Monk Hui Jue did not regard Xu Qingnian as an enemy.

This was indeed a bit odd.

The divine Monk Hui Jue was calm and sat down directly on the ground, looking at the monks and said.

“Think about it.”

“Although Xu Qingnian is a Confucian half-saint, most of his path of promotion has to do with public opinion.”

“He clearly intended to learn from the heart and to know and act in unison.”

“He established his words for the people, wrote books for the people, and knew that Heaven’s truth was also a matter of action.”

“Later on, he became a half-saint, clarified his intention for the world’s rulers, set up his words and wrote his books, all because he encountered a crisis.”

“His whole mind was actually still on the battle between the imperial government and the literary palace, and he didn’t have time to think about some of the great truths.”

“It’s not that he doesn’t have the qualifications, it’s that he doesn’t have the time.”

“We have prepared for this debate for five hundred years, travelled ten thousand miles barefoot, seen the end of the sky and looked at the deep sea from the cape, and every truth has been personally perceived by us.”

“If we were to give Xu Qingnian another fifty years, or even thirty years, perhaps he would know countless truths.”

“But for now, Xu Qingnian is still too young.”

“He knows too little, he doesn’t understand the truths, he doesn’t understand the truths of heaven and earth, and in these five hundred years, how many things have we learned? How many things has he learnt?”

“It is not that Old Diamond is gullible, just ask him about the world beneath his feet, whether it is square or round, and he, Xu Qingnian, cannot even answer.”

“So, he is not a match for us.”

Divine Monk Hui Jue spoke, he was not looking down on Xu Qingnian, but he thought that Xu Qingnian’s age was here.

There were many things that needed to be tested for oneself before one could know the answer.

A person who has not experienced something personally will never know how difficult it is or what it means.

Before Xu Qingnian was twenty years old, he was a magistrate, but it only took him a year to become a half-saint.

It could be said that Xu Qingnian possessed the Confucian talent.

But it definitely cannot be said that Xu Qingnian knew a lot of truths.

The Buddhist apologetics expounded the truths of heaven and earth, the truths of nature, and the truths of the living beings.

These are not things that can be learned from books; one needs to experience them for oneself in order to learn them.

Naturally, Divine Monk Hui Jue did not consider Xu Qingnian to be his enemy.

Rather, he was worried about Wang Chaoyang.

Once this was said, the monks understood, and all of them folded their hands and chanted Amitabha Buddha.

But at that very moment, the divine monk Hui Jue spoke again.

“If we fail, its not the addition of qi to the Confucian Way that we are most worried about.”

“The Confucian Way is already irreversible and will sooner or later decay.”

“What I am really worried about is the Qi luck being added to the national luck of Great Wei, if that were to happen, I am afraid that Great Wei would have to give birth to the Dragon Tripod of the Middle Continent.”

“At that time, Great Wei will be truly blessed by the heavens, and within twenty years, it will unify the Central Continent, and in the future, the Great Wei Dynasty will become the supreme hegemon of the Central Continent.”

“At that time, both the Immortal Dao and the Buddhist Sect will be under the control of the Great Wei Dynasty, and at that time, everything will be redundant.”

Divine Monk Hui Jue said with some emotion.

He was not afraid of the Buddhist qi being added to the Confucian Way, because the Confucian Way had been completely abolished.

Where he was really worried was that the Buddhist qi, had been taken away by the Great Wei.

Nowadays, the national fortune of Great Wei had already coalesced into the Dragon Cauldron since Xu Qingnian had become a saint, and with the forty great ambitions set by Wang Chaoyang, the national fortune was even more flourishing.

If the Buddhists lost again and all this Qi luck was swallowed by the Great Wei Dragon Cauldron, it would be terrifying.

This was the thing he was worried about.

For many of the remaining matters, even if Confucianism won the debate, the loss would not be so great that the Buddhists could not accept it.

Five hundred years ago, Little Thunder Sound Temple lost, and the losses were heavy because Confucianism had produced a saint, robbing all the qi not to mention the fact that it was suppressed by the saint.

In the words of the Buddhists, they lost the debate and also the foundation, and it took 500 years to get over it.

Now it was different, as long as it was not a loss to the Great Wei Dynasty, then there was no big problem.

“Let’s go, within ten days, arrive at Great Wei.”

Soon, the divine monk Huijue rose and continued to walk in the direction of Great Wei.

At that moment, the monks rose up, a lotus flower rising beneath their feet, leaving behind a heavy Buddhist light in the places they passed through.

Moreover, they were exercising their Buddhist divine powers, and it appeared that they were taking one step at a time, but in reality each step was hundreds of metres down the road.

Otherwise, if they really had to take one step at a time, they would not be able to reach the capital of Great Wei even if they walked for ten years.

The Buddhists set off for Great Wei.

The news quickly spread to the capital of Great Wei.

But it was not Confucianism that was most anxious, but the Immortals.

When the Buddhists came to Wei, the first thing they wanted to do was to argue with the Immortals.

Only after they had won against the Immortal Sect would they then go to debate the Dharma with Confucianism.

Only then would the process be considered complete.

Right now, the Immortal Sect was a little worried, and apart from the Seven Star Dao Sect, the other six Immortal Sects were all very anxious, all waiting for Xu Qingnian's Supreme Ancient Scripture.

Unfortunately, it was not good for them to take the initiative to disturb Xu Qingnian, so they could only wait anxiously.

At this moment.

On the edge of the lake.

Xu Qingnian was still pondering over some things.

He really could not accept that the person behind the curtain was Zhu Sheng.

To be more precise, it wasn't that he couldn't accept that Zhu Sheng was behind it, but that he couldn't figure out what the key point was.

To use Xunzi's words.

Zhu Sheng had his eyes on him from the very beginning.

He had said that he saw a glimpse of the future and saw himself becoming a saint.

So Zhu Sheng had been watching himself.

If that was true, then everything he had done was in his plan.

But this doesn't make logical sense.

The biggest logical question was, with what power did Zhu Sheng have.

Could he keep everything under his control?

What if Wu Yan had slapped himself to death.

There was no need for Zhao Dafu to have to choose himself as a pawn.

Yan Lei let Wu Yan go, but came to target himself. Later, when he met Cheng Lidong and learnt that he practised the supernatural arts, shouldn't he have understood that he was also a pawn?

There were too many, too many things that were hard to explain.

Xu Qingnian closed his eyes, he had to find a reason.

A suitable reason.

"If Zhu Sheng is really behind this, he must be by my side."

"When Wu Yan appeared and wounded me, I hadn't even entered the rank, and the other party was already an eighth-ranked martial artist and practiced a different art, a single slap could have killed me."

"At this time, Zhu Sheng chose to appear and saved me."

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, he opened his eyes, looked at Xunzi and said so.

It was.

With Wu Yan's slap down, he would most likely die, but he survived and was given twelve hours to live by chance.

That meant then that someone had stepped in to save himself before he crossed over.

As for Zhao Dafu, he had definitely not chosen himself to be a pawn because he wanted to obtain the Martial Emperor's relics either.

Rather, he was entrusted by someone.

The nexus of everything, all back to the very beginning.

"Perhaps it is, or perhaps it isn't."

"These are not clear to old me, you need to think for yourself."

Xunzi spoke, this was something he didn't know either, perhaps this was something he had been thinking about as well.

Hearing these words, Xu Qingnian took a long breath.

The more one went to think about it.

Then the more complicated everything became.

Xu Qingnian was silent for a full half an hour.

Finally, something suddenly occurred to him.

The second pawn of the White Cloth Sect.

It was not Zhao Dafu.

The second chess piece that Sheriff Chen said was not Zhao Dafu.

Zhao Dafu had just gone along with his own meaning and made up an answer that he wanted to get.

He was a member of the White Cloth Sect, but he was definitely not the second pawn.

Or rather, Zhao Dafu was the second pawn, but there was a third pawn, an existence even above the White Cloth Sect.

It was Zhu Sheng.

But, this should not be either.

“If this is really the case, why didn’t Zhu Sheng just kill me?”

“What did he leave me here for? What was his purpose? He wants to live forever, let me do something, and then kill me when I’m done?”

“This is obviously impossible, God forbid, a truly wise man would only minimise the threat.”

“He could have used me, but it’s like now, I know this and it has become a threat to him, he should have been able to anticipate it.”

Xu Qingnian stated another extremely illogical point.

Hypothesis.

Zhu Sheng was really the mastermind behind the curtain, and he saw the future and became a saint himself.

Then what would Zhu Sheng’s first reaction be?

It should be to put himself to death.

Not to let himself grow.

What was the purpose of keeping himself alive? To wait for himself to become a saint and then kill himself?

Wouldn't that be asking for death?

We are all saints, and it is not really possible for a Vermilion Saint to kill himself.

Waiting for yourself to become a sub-saint before you do it?

That would also be revealing your identity. More to the point, a sub-saint cannot beat a saint, that's the truth, but what if? After all, you are a saint of the past and I am a sub-saint of the present.

Now, I am even carrying a national fortune, or a third-ranked martial artist and a third-ranked immortal dao practitioner.

What if you just can't beat me?

His own master was even a first-grade martial artist.

These were things that Zhu Sheng could not anticipate, but wouldn't a saint think of the worst?

In other words, without killing himself, even if there was a one-in-a-million chance that he would still become a saint, then for anyone else, especially for a saint who had been hiding behind the curtain for so many years.

He would not dare to gamble.

It is like a man who is rich and has a family fortune of millions and millions of taels of silver, and suddenly a man says to him, "Take ten million taels of silver and give it to you, but there is a one in ten thousand chance that you will die.

Do you want it or not?

For an ordinary person, the choice is definitely yes, after all, the one in 10,000 chance is too low, and a gamble doubles your value.

But for a rich businessman, it's not a one in 10,000 chance, it's a one in two.

But if he loses, his life is gone.

For the sage, it is the same thing.

Killing himself might delay the plan and have an impact, but it was better than keeping himself, right?

This was something that Xu Qingnian could not understand.

Unless there was one thing that only he could do, that was why Zhu Sheng would leave himself alive.

But this was completely for the sake of the bar.

It was illogical.

For a moment, Xu Qingnian could not understand.

This was a question that perhaps if he had to go back to Ping'an County again, perhaps all the mysteries would be solved.

Right now, one did not need to think about too many things.

Break through the realm.

Strength, alone, was the eternal and fundamental of everything.

As long as one truly becomes a First Grade Saint, or a First Grade Martial Artist, then all these schemes and tricks will be floating clouds.

Thinking of this.

Xu Qingnian's gaze could not help but look towards Xun Zidao.

"Dare I ask, sir."

"This Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature, what is it again?"

Xu Qingnian continued to ask.

The person behind it, was it Zhu Sheng, Xu Qingnian put it aside for now.

It would take a trip to Ping'an County to find out everything.

Right now, let's ask about some other things first.

"This isn't the Heaven and Earth Literature Palace."

"The Heaven and Earth Cultural Palace has completely ceased to exist."

"There is indeed something wrong with Wang Chaoyang, and there is someone behind him, perhaps the person behind the curtain who has been watching you."

“But you should really be more careful when it comes to him, he is just fish bait and is destined to end badly.”

Xunzi gave his reply.

He was not omniscient about many things, but the only thing he knew was that the Palace of Literature where Wang Chaoyang was, was definitely not the Palace of Literature of Heaven and Earth.

He, on the other hand, was just fish bait.

“Fish bait.”

Xu Qingnian instantly understood what this meant, someone wanted to use Wang Chaoyang to lure himself out.

It was as if Xunzi had deliberately written about the deeds of some great sages to trick himself out.

Of course Xunzi wasn't cheating, he was writing the truth, it was just that he couldn't sink his teeth into it.

“Then we can leave this Wang Chaoyang alone for now.”

Xu Qingnian asked.

Only Xunzi shook his head and looked at Xu Qingnian and said.

“No.”

“To manage.”

“And to suppress him.”

“Shouren, there is one thing, aren't you curious?”

“A twenty-year-old sub-sage, I don't think anything of it, but three thousand great scholars, aren't you curious at all?”

Xunzi slowly spoke out.

When this was said, Xu Qingnian was really a little curious.

Yes.

It was understandable that a twenty-year-old sub-sage could be one or two extremely gifted people among the billions of living beings in this world.

But the three thousand great Confucians were a bit different.

In the heyday of the Vermilion Saint lineage, there might have been three thousand great scholars, but this was the accumulation of hundreds of years.

How could Wang Chaoyang have three thousand great scholars?

Could it be that the Great Sage had left them for him?

He said that the Great Sage was his grandfather, that is, his ancestor, and in the Great Wei, an ancestor could also be called a grandfather.

This is not much.

Even if the Great Sage was his grandfather and had left him many sage's handwritten notes, and had raised a sub-sage for generations, all this was acceptable.

Three thousand great Confucians.

That would be strange.

“What does Sir mean?”

Xu Qingnian frowned.

“Zhu Sheng finished killing so many disciples on his front foot.”

“On the back foot, Wang Chaoyang carried three thousand great Confucians.”

“If you say there is no coincidence in this, do you believe it?”

Xunzi opened his mouth, pointing the finger at Zhu Sheng once again, only this time, Xu Qingnian could not find any reason to defend himself.

Because it was indeed true.

After Zhu Sheng had killed so many disciples, three thousand great scholars immediately appeared as a result.

If there wasn't something fishy about this, Xu Qingnian himself wouldn't believe it.

This time, the reason was not far-fetched.

Xu Qingnian himself had some suspicions, but Xu Qingnian did not suspect that Zhu Sheng was behind it, he just thought that someone had made use of this opportunity to do something.

If one were to change this perspective, then there was really some possibility.

“Shouren, I know that the reason why you can’t accept many things is because you don’t know, what they really want to do.”

“But there are some things that it’s a good thing that you don’t know.”

“They have been laying out for hundreds of years, and what they really want to do is not something we can know.”

“But in the end, it can’t be separated from longevity.”

“If it weren’t for Everlasting Life, I wouldn’t have thought why they paid such a price.”

“However, there are some things that you must not forget, Shouren.”

“The Great Wei Palace of Literature broke away at first.”

“It was to create saints, and now Wang Chaoyang has returned, also to create saints.”

“Who wants to create saints, I am not sure, but there must be a reason for creating saints.”

“Wang Chaoyang has come to Great Wei for no other reason than that he wants to re-establish a new Confucian power and wants to use it to become a saint.”

“This person, you must crush him completely.”

Xunzi said extremely seriously.

“No matter what, Great Wei, you must have a firm grip on it, as long as Great Wei grows stronger and stronger as a nation, then all intrigue and trickery will be clouds of smoke in your eyes.”

“Of course, if you can become a saint, or become a First Grade, then many things will be better resolved.”

“Only, when you step into the second rank of Confucianism, the crisis that belongs to you will come once and for all.”

“You have to think it over and understand it well.”

“The person behind the curtain, is it the Zhu Saint, I am not ten percent sure.”

“Whether the fourth generation saint is alive or not, I am not ten percent sure either.”

“There are many things that you need to judge for yourself, and you need to weigh them yourself, whether they are right or wrong is up to you to judge.”

Xunzi spoke out, and this was his only advice.

What the situation really is, no one else can say, the only way to truly understand is to understand it yourself.

Otherwise, Xunzi said it was Zhu Sheng.

Zhu Sheng said it was the fourth generation of saints.

If one day the fourth generation sage comes out and says it was Xunzi.

Everyone has their own reasons.

If you really think about it, you may not be able to figure it out in your lifetime.

One still has to take one step at a time, but Xunzi was right.

One's back is to Great Wei, and only if Great Wei becomes completely strong, then none of this is anything.

Of course, becoming stronger on one's own is also the eternal truth.

The only two options.

Either one promotes oneself to the first rank.

Either Great Wei unifies the Middle Continent.

No, it was to unify the world.

And the key point to unify the world was the Divine Martial Cannon.

“Thank you, sir, for your advice.”

Xu Qingnian bowed towards Xunzi.

But Xu Qingnian had one last question.

“Dare I ask Xunzi, who exactly are you?”

Xu Qingnian asked the question in his mind.

Why did Xunzi know so much?

And who was he?

Hearing this, Xunzi was bashful, throwing his fishing line into the lake and slowly speaking out.

“You will find out later.”

“But don’t worry, I’m not your enemy.”

Xunzi did not reply positively, but said such a puzzling remark.

There was some helplessness.

There was also some bitter smile as Xu Qingnian bowed towards Xunzi again, then turned to leave.

But the next moment, Xunzi’s voice rang out again.

“Shouren.”

“Amongst the Great Wei.”

“There is another person that you should be careful of.”

Xunzi spoke, telling Xu Qingnian to be careful of one more person.

“Who?”

Xu Qingnian asked.

“Hua Xinyun.”

Xunzi spoke out faintly.

A name that was both unfamiliar and familiar was spoken.

Hua Xinyun.

It was Hua Xinyun again.

Xu Qingnian was indeed both unfamiliar and familiar with this name.

The reason for the strangeness was that he hadn't seen Hua Xinyun for a long time, he had heard that he was still an official at the court and was now in the fifth rank.

As for familiarity, he had met him himself and had also had some conversations, and from beginning to end, he had not found anything wrong with Hua Xinyun.

Naturally, Xu Qingnian could not help but ask.

"Why?"

"He's different."

"Three years ago, I met him and he was a heavenly talent, and arrogant beyond measure, more so than you."

"But after three years, he has changed, completely and utterly, becoming extremely different, his aura is completely different, he is no longer him, but another person."

"As for what his purpose is, I am not sure, but one must be careful of him."

"In contrast, he is even more terrifying than Wang Chaoyang."

"The one who is sullen and silent is the most terrifying."

Xunzi said this and said no more.

Xu Qingnian was slightly silent.

There was too much information that had been obtained today.

For a moment, it was a little difficult to digest.

"Many thanks, sir."

Xu Qingnian took a deep breath.

Eventually.

He left this place.

As Xu Qingnian left.

Xunzi pulled the fishing rod and another fat fish was hooked.

Half an hour later.

Great Wei Imperial Palace.

Inside the Hall of Nourishing Heart.

Looking in the mirror, the empress tidied up her appearance slightly, then made sure there was nothing wrong before she slowly walked out of the back curtain.

He came to the dragon chair.

“Declare, Xu Aiqing to enter.”

After taking her seat, Ji Ling opened her mouth and declared Xu Qingnian to enter.

Soon.

Xu Qingnian’s figure appeared in the hall.

“I, Xu Qingnian, pay my respects to Your Majesty.”

Arriving in the hall, Xu Qingnian bowed towards the empress and said so.

“Xu Aiqing, you have come at the right time, a strange incident has occurred in the territory of Great Wei today, I had wanted to send someone to look for you.”

Ji Ling spoke out, he happened to have something to look for Xu Qingnian, but he didn’t expect Xu Qingnian to come on her own initiative.

“What is it?”

Xu Qingnian was a little curious.

A strange thing had happened in the territory of Great Wei?

“In the northwest, an unidentified lightning ball appeared, destroying mountains and rivers for a hundred miles, Duke Lu went to check it out and found a hundred miles of mountains and rivers crumbling, suspected to be an Immortal Dao Second Grade triggering heavenly thunder, but there was no aura of any cultivator.”

“It is likely to be some kind of magic weapon, Aiqing Xu, could it be that the Immortal Sect has refined some weird magic weapon?”

The empress spoke up and uttered this strange matter.

Upon hearing this.

Xu Qingnian couldn’t help but stare.

He hadn't really thought that what he had done had actually been discovered by the Great Wei so quickly.

But it was right to think about it.

With such a terrifying sight, it was not like the Heaven Supervising Division was a diner, so if something like this happened in Great Wei, they would naturally be able to detect it.

The Heaven Supervising Division of Great Wei has magic weapons that can detect the situation within Great Wei's territory, and if there is a force of the fourth rank or higher.

It will certainly be sensed at the first opportunity.

The main concern was that someone was messing around.

What if a Second Grade really has nothing better to do than to slaughter the city and kill people?

Or what if it goes off the rails?

There is a First Grade in Great Wei, but it is impossible for the First Grade to monitor the mountains and rivers of Great Wei in real time.

So the Heaven Supervision Division took on this responsibility and refined a magic weapon that could monitor the Great Wei mountains and rivers, there were hundreds of them, so it was normal to be the first to learn of such things happening.

Thinking of this.

Xu Qingnian spoke up.

"Back to Your Majesty, the incident in the northwest was done by me."

Xu Qingnian spoke.

For a moment, it caused the empress to be a little surprised.

"What did Aiqing do?"

"Aiqing Xu, do you practise martial arts?"

The empress was somewhat curious.

"Your Majesty, I am not practising the martial dao."

“Rather, I have refined a weapon.”

“Named the Divine Martial Cannon, it can condense the power of thunder and lightning, and then unleash a mighty power that is equivalent to a second-rate full power strike.”

Xu Qingnian spoke indifferently.

But as soon as this was said, the Empress’ entire being instantly stood up.

As the Empress of Great Wei, how could she not know what these few simple words of Xu Qingnian meant?

“There is still such a divine thing?”

“Aiqing Xu, let me take a look.”

Ji Ling was somewhat shocked and also looked very excited.

At that moment.

Xu Qingnian did not cover up and offered up the Hao Ran Wen Zhong.

At once, the second-grade Divine Martial Cannon appeared within the Great Hall.

For a moment, the empress watched the cannon, she could not understand it, but inexplicably felt it was powerful.

“Aiqing Xu, how can this object be activated?”

The Empress took a deep breath and enquired.

“It can be activated by simply striking in the power of the martial dao, or the power of the immortal dao.”

“However, this Divine Martial Cannon can only release the power of lightning about ten times.”

Xu Qingnian gave his reply.

“Ten times?”

“Why?”

The empress frowned a little.

“Back to Your Majesty, it’s a matter of material.”

“This Divine Martial Cannon, which is a second-grade magic weapon, has already used seven and a half pounds of extremely high-quality spirit gold.”

“To create a first-grade Divine Martial Cannon, one would need hundreds of pounds of extremely high-quality spirit gold, as well as purple cloud jade for the formation jade.”

“But this is only my minister’s preconception, whether it can be refined or not is not certain.”

Xu Qingnian gave a reply.

But once this was said.

The empress instantly frowned.

“Hundreds of pounds of extremely high-quality spirit gold?”

She knew how precious extremely fine spirit gold was.

So at once, she understood how harsh the refinement of this Divine Martial Cannon was.

“En.”

Xu Qingnian nodded.

“In the entire Great Wei, it is difficult to gather a hundred jins of extremely fine spirit gold, and there is only a small amount.”

“There are also among the Immortal Sects, but there’s not much more.”

“Very high quality spirit gold, it’s too rare.”

The female emperor’s expression was filled with difficulty.

Such a divine item was simply a war killing weapon.

Yet, it required extremely high quality spirit gold as the main ingredient.

Very high quality spirit gold itself was rare, and a gram was worth a lot, not to mention that it could easily be a hundred or even hundreds of jins.

This How could one not let it be difficult.

“Your Majesty.”

“I have come to you today, in fact, I hope that Your Majesty will think of every possible way.”

“Whether it’s silver or trade, think of every way to get the extremely high quality spirit gold.”

“No matter how difficult it is to get, I want to refine a first-rate Divine Martial Cannon first.”

“In that case, Great Wei would be equivalent to having an additional First Grade.”

Xu Qingnian said earnestly.

That was what he had thought before.

And now, after communicating with Xunzi, Xu Qingnian wanted to get a First Grade Divine Martial Cannon even more.

“Good.”

“Don’t worry, Ai Qing, I, for one, will definitely do everything I can to get enough extremely high quality spirit gold for you.”

The empress spoke out.

The tone of her voice was certain.

This kind of beneficial divine object naturally had to be obtained by any means possible.

Even if it was just one.

It had to be refined as well.

It would be the same as having an additional First Grade, except that this First Grade martial artist could only do it ten times.

But even so, it was enough.

A critical moment.

It could change the outcome of a life-or-death battle.

Afterwards, the empress and Xu Qingnian talked about the matter of Buddhist apologetics.

In this matter, Xu Qingnian had the attitude that he would be happy if he came.

He would take part in the debate, but not directly, at least to see what difficult questions the Buddhists had prepared.

If the questions were really too difficult, or if the ideas were too complex, Xu Qingnian would probably give up.

As for the Buddha Sect's desire to enter the Middle Continent, this matter did not concern Xu Qingnian either.

As long as the Divine Martial Artillery got it right.

Then everyone would be welcome to come to the Middle Continent.

Of course, no matter whether the Buddha Sect lost or won.

Xu Qingnian would make the other side hand over the Eight Treasure Buddha Lotus.

However, it would be best to both win against the Buddha Sect and have the other side hand over the Eight Treasured Buddha Lotus.

After waiting to talk for a while.

Xu Qingnian was about to say goodbye.

The empress offered to have dinner together, but was refused by Xu Qingnian.

He had things to do, so he would not stay for dinner.

Besides, it would be meaningless to eat with the emperor.

It would be better to go to the Peach Blossom Nunnery for dinner, where at least there would be someone to pinch his legs and squeeze his shoulders.

After leaving the main hall.

Ji Ling looked slightly unhappy.

After all, she had taken the initiative to ask Xu Qingnian to stay for dinner, but she had not expected to be refused.

This made her feel a little uncomfortable in her heart.

But thinking that Xu Qingnian was bent on national affairs, in the end, she didn't think anything more about it.

Inside the imperial palace.

Xu Qingnian walked towards the outside of the palace.

Her heart was extraordinarily complicated.

Whether it was the fourth generation saint.

Or the Zhu Saint.

Or perhaps there were other dark hands hiding.

There were just two paths in front of him.

The first is to step into the first rank.

Martial Dao or Confucian Dao or Immortal Dao.

Secondly, to refine the divine martial artillery in bulk.

Not one or two, but at least ten First Grade Divine Martial Cannons.

Really.

Trouble Zhu Sheng and the fourth generation of saints to come out together, otherwise bullying one saint was a bit less than meaningful.

Of course, Xu Qingnian hoped even more that the person behind this was not a saint.

Whether it was a fourth-generation saint or a fifth-generation saint.

He didn't want it to be either one.

"The path of the First Grade is out of the question for a short period of time."

"The only thing is the Divine Martial Cannon."

"As long as there are enough materials, of can indeed refine the First Grade Divine Martial Cannon."

"The big deal is to have the Returning Yuan Formation Sect help me carve the formation."

"Very high quality spirit gold."

"Very high quality spirit gold."

Xu Qingnian's heart was filled with helplessness and emotion.

He wished, very much, that he could obtain a large amount of extremely high quality spirit gold, and was not greedy, a million tons would be fine.

Only.

Just after Xu Qingnian walked out of the imperial palace.

Several figures appeared in front of Xu Qingnian.

It was Daoist Dustless, as well as Jian Wuji and the others.

“Senior Dustless.”

Xu Qingnian froze, and the latter didn't say much as he directly pulled Xu Qingnian's hand and said.

“Xu Sheng.”

“The Buddha Sect will be coming soon.”

“We really can't wait, can we make a trip to the Immortal Gate and instruct us properly, ah.”

Daoist Dustless said with some difficulty.

If the Buddha Sect wasn't coming to Great Wei right away.

They really wouldn't have been so anxious.

Right now, after waiting for Xu Qingnian for tens of days, they still hadn't waited for any news, so they were anxious.

“OK.”

“Daoist Wudu, I was just about to go find you all.”

Xu Qingnian was somewhat in tears.

But the next moment, he himself had already appeared within the Immortal Palace of Tai Shang.

The six Immortal Sect First Classes were all also standing in front of Xu Qingnian with anxious expressions.

“I implore Saint Xu to bestow the Dharma.”

“We pay our respects to Saint Xu.”

All six of them bowed in unison towards Xu Qingnian.

Although they were of the first rank of the Immortal Dao, they were now literally begging Xu Qingnian to bestow the Dharma, and they were willing to lower their posture.

It was not to give Xu Qingnian face.

Rather, they were rushing towards the ancient scriptures.

“You have spoken too highly of yourselves, seniors.”

“I cannot accept it.”

Xu Qingnian rose, very modest.

“Xu Sheng, don’t be modest, you can afford it.”

“You quickly sit down.”

Daoist Wudu directly pressed Xu Qingnian into his seat, with a serious face.

“Xu Sheng, you don’t have to sell yourself short.”

The crowd laughed bitterly.

There was really some impatience.

“Alright.”

Xu Qingnian didn’t say much more.

Instead, he directly began to recite the Tao Te Ching.

However, after Xu Qingnian finished speaking a large paragraph, he would elaborate and discuss it with the six people with each other.

This was also a way to improve their understanding.

Just as the Tao Te Ching was recited.

The entire Tai Shang Immortal Palace also, at the first moment, diffused various visions and appeared to be suffused with immortal Qi.

And so it was.

In the blink of an eye.

Seven days had passed.

These seven days.

The entire world was watching the movements of the Buddha Sect.

Seven days ago, the Buddha Sect set off from the Eastern Continent.

Today is the seventh day, and the Buddhists have arrived in the territory of Great Wei.

They have accelerated their journey.

However, they did not come directly to Great Wei's Kyoto.

Instead, they chose to preach Buddhism directly in the territory of Great Wei.

When they passed through a city, they preached Buddhism for an hour.

Since they entered Great Wei, some people had been concerned that the divine monk Huijue had been chanting Buddhist sutras, attracting all sorts of visions, and that the Buddha's light was shining brightly, and had indeed gained a lot of faith.

All the local prefectures frowned, after all, the other party had come directly to preach Buddhism, which was completely against the laws of Great Wei.

But the other side was here to debate the Dharma.

But the other party had come here to debate the Dharma and to promote Buddhism, so the officials of the county governments could not stop them.

So it was.

In the blink of an eye.

Three more days passed.

This day.

The world knew that the Buddhist sect was coming to debate the Dharma in the capital of Great Wei.

Naturally, countless eyes were drawn to it.

Great Wei Kyoto had long been overcrowded.

At this moment.

Outside Kyoto.

There were also many people watching and waiting for the arrival of the Buddhist monks.

And just at the hour of the hour.

A magnificent voice resounded for a thousand miles.

“Boundless majesty, or greed and anger, as reason would have it, is also unattainable.”

“As anger and greed are empty of all, and void of reality, and deceive fools, and have nothing to dwell in, so are they, and have no dwelling place, and are not obtainable.”

“It is anger and anger that are born from them and perish from them, and should be known as empty and silent in nature.”

“What should one know? If they are not born, they are not real and not perverse.”

As the magnificent and incomparable chanting of the sutra sounded.

In an instant.

Unparalleled Buddhist light appeared, and as the divine monk Huijue appeared, Buddhist light floated up behind him, reflecting the mountains and rivers of Great Wei.

A burst of Sanskrit sounds rang out.

The whole of Kyoto was as if it had become a Buddhist kingdom.

The Buddha's light was gentle and pleasant, as if everything was empty and going to the ultimate bliss.

The next moment.

A terrifying power of qi pervaded the entire vault of heaven.

Soon.

A golden Buddha statue appeared on the vault of heaven, each one seemingly ten thousand feet in size, with a solemn and auspicious appearance.

For a moment, the people could not help but kneel on the ground and worship the Buddha.

The people exclaimed in amazement and shock.

This was the means of the divine monk Huijue.

He had chanted sutras all the way to promote Buddhism, and now when he came to Great Wei, he directly displayed the divine power of the Buddha, just to give Great Wei a head start.

It was also to shock the people of Kyoto.

“Old Diamond Huijue, today I come to Great Wei to debate the Dharma.”

“Outside of Kyoto, I will recite the Buddhist sutras for seven days, both to pray for the blessings of the pale beings of Great Wei and to promote Buddhism.”

The next moment.

Hui Jue’s voice rang out again.

He did not enter Great Wei’s Kyoto directly.

Rather, he was outside of Kyoto, promoting Buddhism and praying for the blessings of the pale beings of Great Wei.

He appeared as gentle as possible, not wanting to anger the people of Great Wei, nor the Empress of Great Wei.

After all, this was Great Wei’s home turf.

At that moment, the sound of chanting rang out.

“Boundless and solemn, this Dhamma of the Deeds is able to follow the entry into the Supreme Dharma Wisdom, for the sake of the desire to enlighten the Dhamma of the Buddha.”

“Such is the flow of this Dhammapada that can take in all the vast and true Dharma.

“All the dharmas spoken by the Buddhas are flowing from this infinite dharmakaya.”

“This dharani, for the purpose of purifying all dharmas.”

The magnificent voice was a Sanskrit sound.

Although people could not understand it, they could still feel the power of the Buddha’s school and the meaning of the scriptures.

The Buddha's light shone in the capital of Great Wei.

It looked incomparably auspicious.

But at that very moment.

Inside Kyoto.

The Immortal Palace of Tai Shang.

Xu Qingnian, who was talking to the crowd about the Tao Te Ching Sutra, felt the vast Buddha power.

He could not help but stop a little.

Wudu and the others, at this moment, had already listened with rapt attention, and were also deeply contemplating the mysteries of the Tao Te Ching.

But at that very moment, after feeling the sound of the Buddha's Gate.

Several people were also disturbed.

For a moment, the faces of several people became a little ugly.

The main stage.

Xu Qingnian withdrew his gaze.

It was a debate.

Xu Qingnian did not see herself as a match for her opponent.

But to play with visions, right?

A moment later.

Xu Qingnian's voice slowly rang out.

Awaken Chapter 248 -

Outside Kyoto.

The sound of chanting scriptures continues to ring out.

The divine monk Huijue chanted Buddhist scriptures.

For a moment, the light of Buddha reflected on the capital of Great Wei, and a golden ripple rippled from outside the capital.

But at that very moment.

The Buddha's trumpet shook the sky, and a Buddha's shadow appeared above the vault of heaven, looking extremely extraordinary.

Such a commotion.

Naturally, it also alarmed the inner city of Kyoto.

In the imperial palace, the empress of Wei looked calm when she heard the sound of the Buddha, but such calmness meant that she was not pleased.

The ministers also frowned.

They had known for a long time that the Buddhists were coming to Wei, and this was to be expected.

But this divine monk, Huijue, was really something.

Before he had even entered the capital of Great Wei, he was chanting Buddhist sutras directly outside, invariably promoting the Dharma.

It gave people the impression that they were in a position to win.

Although the Buddhists had great confidence in this debate, this kind of forcefulness was extremely unpleasant.

It was just that the dynasty, although there was some resentment, did not say anything.

The other side did not do anything out of the ordinary.

It just made people uncomfortable.

At this moment.

The Buddha's light was shining on everything and seemed to be asking for blessings for the world.

It was also at that moment.

A magnificent sound was heard.

“The Great Dao is invisible, giving birth to heaven and earth; the Great Dao is heartless, running the sun and the moon; the Great Dao is nameless, growing and nourishing all things;”

“I do not know its name, but I have forcibly named it Dao. The Tao is: there is clarity and turbidity, movement and stillness; the sky is clear and the earth is turbid, the sky is moving and the earth is still.”

“The male is clear and the female is turbid, the male moves and the female is still; descending to the source and flowing to the end, and giving birth to all things.”

“Clearness is the source of turbidity, movement is the foundation of stillness; if one can always be clear and still, all heaven and earth will return.”

A magnificent voice sounded.

It was the voice of Xu Qingnian.

However, it was not the Tao Te Ching, but the Sutra of Tai Shang Lao Jun saying that one should always be clear and still.

This sutra is a Taoist classic.

Xu Qingnian had read many scriptures, and after becoming a half-saint, all the memories of past events naturally surfaced in his mind, and naturally, these scriptures were not forgotten.

Now, before the Buddhists came in, they were chanting scriptures first.

Then Xu Qingnian also recited scriptures for them to hear.

In a fight, Xu Qingnian could not necessarily beat them.

But when it came to visions, Xu Qingnian had never been afraid of anyone.

The sound of scriptures rang out. This was Tai Shang Lao Jun’s exposition of the Great Dao, which just happened to correspond to the Tao Te Ching.

The Great Dao is invisible and gives birth to heaven and earth.

At this moment, the ceiling was in disarray, an auspicious cloud emerged, the Dharma Heaven and Earth, and a Daoist wise man emerged to confront the Buddha’s Dharma.

Inside the Tai Shang Immortal Palace.

As Xu Qingnian recited this sutra.

The six First Grade powerhouses, at the same moment, opened their eyes.

They awoke from their enlightenment.

Their eyes were filled with surprise and astonishment.

It had not occurred to them that Xu Qingnian actually had other scriptures.

“This is a new scripture, the Great Dao is invisible, giving birth to the heavens and the earth, hiss, this scripture, profound and mysterious.”

Daoist Dustless was the first to speak up, and he could not help but speak out, saying the extraordinary nature of this scripture.

“Xu Sheng, truly a heavenly pride of my Dao Sect, his understanding of the Dao is so profound that it is difficult for us to catch up.”

“Master is indeed right, the Dao lies between heaven and earth, everyone’s understanding of the Dao is different, sitting withered does not lead to comprehension of the Dao, Xu Sheng is so young, yet he has such a thorough understanding of the Dao, it makes us sweat.”

“Don’t say anything more, Xu Sheng is giving the teachings today, so he is also half a teacher to us, so let’s listen to him in silence.”

The crowd were all convinced by Xu Qingnian’s Dao.

They marvelled at Xu Qingnian’s understanding of the Dao, which was so thorough, and also developed a feeling of being ashamed of themselves.

Only when confronted with such a scripture, someone spoke out, telling everyone to stop nagging and listen at ease to comprehend the supreme Dharma.

For a moment, the six were silent, just for a moment, frantically absorbing these scriptures to correspond to the Tao Te Ching, and thus to elucidate the idea of the ‘Dao’.

And the outside world.

As Xu Qingnian’s chanting sounded out.

The ripples of Buddhist light were blocked outside the capital of Great Wei, and a green lotus, moreover, emerged above the Immortal Palace of Tai Shang, swirling endlessly, interpreting the Great Dao of nature.

The green lotus swayed, swirling endlessly with Dharma, and faint ripples emerged in the Great Wei Heavenly Vault.

The people were shocked, staring at this vision.

But what was even more shocking was Xu Qingnian's ability.

"Damn, Xu Sheng is really the best person in the world, even if he is capable of literature and martial arts, I didn't expect that he could cultivate immortality? I'm convinced."

"To be honest, I was worried before when the Buddhists were coming to debate the law, but now somehow I'm not so worried anymore."

"You guys say, according to Lord Xu's situation, will he become a First Grade Sage first in the future, or a First Grade Void Immortal first? Or become a First Grade Martial Emperor first?"

"Fortunately, I have Lord Xu in Wei, tsk, these vultures are going to be unlucky."

At this moment, countless voices resounded within Kyoto.

Even if people did not understand Buddhism nor Daoist scriptures, they could see that Xu Qingnian was superior.

As Xu Qingnian's sutra sounded out.

Divine Monk Hui Jue frowned slightly.

He knew that Xu Qingnian had written an extremely extraordinary sutra, but he did not expect that Xu Qingnian would use this sutra to suppress himself.

Subconsciously, Monk Hui Jue thought that this was the scripture written by Xu Qingnian before.

After all, they were somewhat similar.

So his expression remained unchanged as he continued to recite it aloud.

"Repeatedly, Boundless Wisdom. I recite the scriptures of the past for two monastic kalpas."

"At that time a Buddha appeared in the world. His name was Moonlight King Rudra who was the Supreme Teacher of Heaven and Earth."

“The name of the world is Manna. The name of the country is Pure. The world of the Buddha. It is made of pear. There is always light. Shining all over its land.”

The divine monk Hui Jue chanted the sutra, looking magnificent and solemn.

The Buddha’s light swirled heavily, and it appeared even more sacred. On the vault of the Great Wei sky, a Buddha’s shadow was reflected, and the sound of the Sanskrit was deafening and mind-blowing.

This seemed to be a declaration of war.

The divine monk Hui Jue did not care about Xu Qingnian, he came here and why he did not enter, to strike Confucian confidence from the very beginning.

To give a sense of oppression.

That was why he was outside Kyoto, chanting Buddhist teachings.

He just didn’t expect that Xu Qingnian would be the first to come out to answer the Dharma.

It was logical that it should be the Immortal Sect that came out first.

This caused Divine Monk Hui Jue to have some ill feelings towards Xu Qingnian.

But it didn’t matter, he was confident that his Buddha Dharma was boundless and could suppress it.

It was just that.

As Divine Monk Hui Jue opened his mouth to chant the sutra, Xu Qingnian’s voice became even louder.

“True and constant should be the thing, true and constant to nature; constant and constant to stillness, always clear and still.”

“So pure and still, one gradually enters the true path; having entered the true path, one is called to attain the path; although one is called to attain the path, there is no gain;”

“For the sake of transforming all beings, it is called attaining the Way; those who can understand it can transmit the Holy Way.”

Two magnificent voices resounded in the midst of the capital of Great Wei.

The Buddha’s hymn shook the sky.

The Dao's name was magnificent.

There was a feeling of tit for tat.

Only when Xu Qingnian's scriptures were recited here.

The green lotus trembled even more, swirling with a heavy divine glow, blocking the Buddha's light from entering.

This force made the divine monk Hui Jue frown.

Whether or not the Buddha's light entered the capital of Great Wei was not very important, but it was a symbol of the coming of our Buddha and the transcendence of all living beings.

However, Xu Qingnian's obstruction was to cut off the path of transcendence for all beings.

At this moment, the divine monk Hui Jue was somewhat annoyed.

He had not yet entered the Great Wei, but was only outside the Great Wei to spread the Dharma, so he was just being polite to you, telling you that we were coming.

I didn't expect Xu Qingnian to be so fierce, not giving any face to the Buddhist sect?

For a moment, the divine monk Hui Jue was enraged in his heart.

"The Buddha's Dharma is boundless."

Divine Monk Hui Jue opened his mouth as he clasped his hands together and chanted aloud, revealing his angry vajra face.

In an instant, the Buddha's image on the vault of the sky appeared even more magnificent and sacred, enchanting supreme chanting power.

A terrifying Buddha's light surged directly towards the capital of Great Wei.

This force was extremely powerful, the Buddha's dharma drowning everything, wanting to forcibly degree the Great Wei Kyoto in general.

Many disciples of the Immortal Sect clenched their fists, and the powerful and noble forces of the Great Wei Dynasty also revealed a look of extreme disgust.

The Buddhist Sect really does not treat itself as an outsider, does it?

It was domineering enough.

It has not yet entered Wei, and yet it dares to behave like this.

If they did enter Wei, wouldn't this Buddhist sect be above the imperial power?

But in the face of such a situation, they could not do anything, so they could only place their hopes on Xu Qingnian.

"The Dao of Nature."

However, just at the critical moment, Xu Qingnian's voice, too, exploded.

Your Buddha Dharma is boundless.

I am Daoist Nature.

At this moment, the green lotus unfolded and a purple villain appeared, birthing a supreme dharma and setting off a terrifying purple aura that swept the Buddha's light straight out.

The golden Buddha light was forced out beyond the capital of Great Wei and impacted on the group of monks.

In an instant.

The Huijue divine Monk's body was tumbling with Qi and blood, and his face instantly became incomparably ugly.

Xu Qingnian's response was a provocation.

He knew that Xu Qingnian would inevitably participate in the debate, but what he hadn't expected was that Xu Qingnian would be this strong at this juncture?

"Good."

"Xu Sheng is truly extraordinary."

"Worthy of being Xu Sheng."

"Your Majesty is mighty."

"The King of Peace and Chaos is mighty."

The Buddha's light was forced out.

For a moment, all the disciples of the Seven Great Immortal Sects could not help but shout in unison.

Although Great Wei was not the land of their Immortal Sect, the Central Continent was their territory.

The fact that the Buddhists had come from the east carried with it the flavour of provocation in itself.

And since ancient times, debating the law was not a good thing.

It was normal for them to be prejudiced against the Buddhists, and now seeing Xu Qingnian suppressing the Buddhists in such a way naturally drew a shout of approval.

Lu Ziyang and the others even applauded loudly, but after they had done so, they were a little sour.

The people, as well as the powerful and noble people of Great Wei, also shouted in support of Xu Qingnian.

As the Buddha's light receded and returned, Divine Monk Huijue was somewhat moved, but quickly collected himself and looked at Xu Qingnian and spoke indifferently.

"Amitabha Buddha."

"Master Xu, my senior cassock brother Hui Zheng has told me that Master Xu has my Buddhist wisdom phase and is the reincarnation of the eight heavenly dragons of my Buddhist sect, which can protect the birth of my Buddhist sect's righteousness."

"Master Xu, you are endured by karmic fire and have lost yourself, everything is sinful, for the sake of a pure heart view the Buddha's wisdom phase, the sea of suffering is endless, convert to my Buddha, you can be free from the suffering of the red earth, free from the poison of greed, anger and dementia, and go to the ultimate bliss."

The divine monk Hui Jue was full of compassionate faces.

In the scripture battle, he had lost the battle, but instead of getting angry, he played that Buddhist trick.

You have a destiny with my Buddha.

If Xu Qingnian was not a Great Wei prince or a Confucian half-saint, then the divine monk Hui Jue would not be destined to the Buddha.

Rather, he is a bold demon who dares to defy the Buddha's teachings.

The words of the divine monk Hui Jue made the crowd feel sick.

He could not defy the Dharma, so he came back to play this trick.

It was really disgusting.

He said that Xu Qingnian was the reincarnation of the Eight Heavenly Dragons of the Buddha Sect. They are the protectors of the Way, and their status in the Buddhist sect is extremely high, but not so high when they get to the top.

Buddha, Buddha, Bodhisattva, Eight Heavenly Dragons, Luohan, Dao Protection Monk.

“Unbridled.”

“This king is the reincarnation of the Glazed Definitive Light Buddha, a past revered Buddha, what eight heavenly dragons, when you see this daddy, you should call him Buddha Ancestor.”

Xu Qingnian’s voice rang out.

The other party claimed that he was the reincarnation of the Eight Heavenly Dragons and was a protector of the Buddha’s Way, so Xu Qingnian went along with the other party’s meaning.

It was more disgusting than the others, wasn’t it?

Let’s see who is disgusted.

If you worship the Buddha, then I am the Buddha.

“How dare you.”

In an instant, the eight hundred scripture debating monks spoke up in unison, Xu Qingnian had spoken wildly, directly disrespecting the Buddha Sect and considering himself to be the Buddha Ancestor.

“Master Xu, don’t speak wildly.”

Even Divine Monk Hui Jue could not help but speak up, somewhat sulking.

“Where is the arrogance?”

“Where’s the arrogance?”

Xu Qingnian questioned loudly.

“How can you not be arrogant if you slander the Buddha?”

“Why is it not arrogant to identify oneself as a Buddha?”

The Eight Hundred Scripture-defending Monks and the Divine Monk Hui Jue spoke up and said so.

“Ridiculous.”

“The Buddha said that all beings are equal, put down the butcher’s knife and become a Buddha.”

“The meaning of this is that all beings are Buddhas, and that people with Buddha nature can both become Buddhas.”

“All things are equal, there is no up and down in Buddhahood, I am the Buddha since I have Buddha nature, past or future, all Buddhas are their true nature, therefore Buddha is me, I am Buddha, where is the arrogance? Where is the arrogance?”

“If you are reckless, then there is no equality in Buddhism, if you are arrogant, then how can you talk about becoming a Buddha on the ground?”

Xu Qingnian spoke loudly, like thunder.

It was the sound of questioning.

As this voice rang out, the divine monk Hui Jue could not help but stare.

He had not expected that Xu Qingnian had dug a hole.

Not only him, but the eight hundred sutra-defending monks also froze a little.

At first, they chanted the Buddhist sutra, appearing strong and showing confidence.

Xu Qingnian, however, recited the Dao Sutra, stirring up his own fighting spirit and so evolving the Buddhist teachings.

But because this was the Great Wei Dynasty after all, and because it was not really a critical moment, the divine monk Hui Jue did not reveal his cards.

When he failed in the fight, he did not suffer any loss and opened his mouth to praise Xu Qingnian, using this method to anger him.

And Xu Qingnian scorned the Buddha, enraging himself and subconsciously shouting out arrogant words.

Unexpectedly, he fell for Xu Qingnian’s ploy.

It was.

This was Xu Qingnian's ploy.

He deliberately provoked the divine monk Hui Jue, and then questioned the debating method.

The divine monk said that Xu Qingnian had the appearance of wisdom and was the Eight Heavenly Dragons, while Xu Qingnian claimed to be the Buddha of the past.

They thought that Xu Qingnian was arrogant and arrogant, and that his words were not fair.

Now Xu Qingnian spoke of the equality of all beings in the Buddhist sect, and in one sentence, he left the crowd speechless.

In the capital of Great Wei, many forces were completely surprised when they heard Xu Qingnian's angry rebuke.

From the beginning to the end, they all thought that Xu Qingnian just disliked the Buddha Sect, but they never thought that Xu Qingnian was deliberately digging a hole for the Buddha Sect.

The debate on the Dharma had begun in advance.

To be more precise, Xu Qingnian was giving the Buddhist Sect a downward spiral.

You say Xu Qingnian is arrogant and cocky.

It was because Xu Qingnian considered himself to be the Buddha.

But all beings are equal, the Buddha said, put down the butcher's knife and become a Buddha, everyone is a Buddha, everyone has Buddha nature.

As long as when the Buddha nature appears then one can become a Buddha.

When one does become a Buddha, whether it is a past Buddha or not, if you insist on this, then it proves that there are three, six, nine, and up and down Buddhas.

There is no such thing as the equality of all beings, and there is no such thing as everyone being able to become a Buddha.

Thinking of this, many people smacked their lips.

In a few simple words, Xu Qingnian had pointed straight to the core of the Buddhist sect, forcing Divine Monk Hui Jue to look ugly.

Once Divine Monk Hui Jue approved of it, it would shake the foundation of the Buddhist sect, and he could not afford this karma.

But if Divine Monk Hui Jue denied it, it would mean that he had said the wrong thing and his Buddhist teachings were not profound enough.

It would be a big loss.

And he had also lost face.

Normally, this would have been fine.

After all, it was normal to be unable to argue the Dharma with others.

But now it was different.

He was a representative of the Buddhist sect, carrying 800 scripture debating monks to the east to debate the Dharma, so he had to win all the way.

If he failed, even a little, it would be a great trouble for him.

That was why the face of the divine monk Huijue was not a good one.

He was even a little remorseful.

Having underestimated Xu Qingnian, he did not expect that after just meeting him, Xu Qingnian had dug such a pit to wait for himself.

Only.

Soon.

Divine Monk Hui Jue folded his hands and looked at Xu Qingnian and said.

“Buddha has no appearance, but all beings have an appearance.”

“Master Xu is still a sentient being, not yet immaculate and pure, not yet in the Buddha’s kingdom, not yet in the Righteous Enlightenment, so how can there be no phase?”

“If you have a phase and say you have no phase, you are naturally arrogant and reckless.”

The ginger was not ashamed to be old and spicy.

The divine monk Hui Jue gave a reply, only that his reply was not particularly clever.

He believed that the Buddha was a phase-less being, and that as long as one became a Buddha, whether in the past or in the future, one would be a Buddha, relieving the world of its predicament and leading it to bliss.

Xu Qingnian was a prince of the Great Wei Dynasty and a half-saint of Confucianism, so he was involved in many karmic sins and was obsessed with the red world and could not get away from it.

He has never been to the Buddha's kingdom, meaning that he has not transcended his ego and is unwilling to give up all his glory and riches.

How can one be considered a Buddha?

It is just the appearance of all beings, saying that the original appearance is just that.

This answer is not particularly clever, but this answer, however, is rounded off.

At least it wasn't a loss.

"Heh."

Yet Xu Qingnian didn't have any more answers.

One word heh.

It was filled with contempt and a sneer.

In the eyes of the Buddhists, this sneer seemed to be saying that the Buddhists were nothing more than that.

And in fact, Xu Qingnian did mean just that.

He thought that the divine monk Hui Jue had much power.

He could not even answer a mere sentence that the original form was not a formless form.

In that case, Xu Qingnian would have confidence in this Dharma Debating Conference.

"Amitabha Buddha."

"Master Xu's wisdom phase has been manifested, he should break away from the red dust as soon as possible, not to be entrapped by the world, enter my Buddhist sect, extinguish his self-karma, go to the Land of Ultimate Bliss, and attain righteousness."

The divine monk Hui Jue spoke again.

But this time he learned to be wise and did not say that Xu Qingnian was the reincarnation of whoever he was, but instead he bit the bullet and said that Xu Qingnian was destined to be with Buddha, only that he was tied up by the worldly world.

It needed Buddhist rendition.

“Hinayana Buddhism.”

“Also worthy of extradition?”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, and this was his reply.

Just the utterance of this sentence instantly led to an uproar.

There was no distinction between small and large Buddhist teachings.

But Xu Qingnian’s words were actually spitefully calling the Buddhism of the Western Continent a small Dharma.

There are sects of Buddhism, but they are only different from the Buddhas they worship and do different things, but the philosophy is still the same.

Xu Qingnian’s remark about Hinayana Buddhism was tantamount to insulting the Buddhist sects of the world.

At this moment.

There was an uproar in Kyoto.

People were whispering and at the same time expecting how the Buddhists would react.

But to no one’s surprise.

The divine monk Hui Jue only frowned slightly, but did not angrily rebuke Xu Qingnian, but the eight hundred scripture debating monks had some ugly looks on their faces.

How could they not be angry at being humiliated in such a way?

It was not a matter of Buddhism, but Xu Qingnian’s insult to the Dharma, which they naturally could not bear, and if it was an insult to them, then they did not care about anything.

It was a matter of faith speaking.

Only, if the divine monk Huijue did not speak up, the monks could not speak up either, they could only hold their anger.

“Amitabha Buddha.”

“Master Xu is caught in the middle.”

“Why do you need to use the same method twice?”

“The Buddha said that the world is ignorant because it does not know, and foolish because it knows, and that if one does not know the sutras, one cannot awaken to the wisdom of wisdom, cannot conceive a bright platform, cannot enter the Buddha’s kingdom, and cannot see the Buddha’s face.”

“Master Xu is a half-saint of Confucianism, yet he is also ignorant because he does not know, and foolish because he knows, then the world’s people are even more ignorant, blinded by wisdom, killed by the eight precepts, sunk by the three poisons.

The divine monk Hui Jue had a compassionate posture for the world.

He was forced to say that Xu Qingnian was in disguise, and he also had to say that Xu Qingnian, as a half-saint of Confucianism, was blinded by wisdom and unable to realize wisdom, not to mention the world’s pale beings.

So I want to promote Buddhism here, so that all the people of the world can realise the Dharma.

So that the people of the world may be blessed and well.

This is really a great compassion.

Full of benevolence and righteousness.

Open your mouth Amitabha Buddha.

Shut your mouth and say Amitabha Buddha.

In the Tai Shang Immortal Palace.

Xu Qingnian looked at the other side quietly.

He didn’t say anything else.

It was enough that he had already made the divine monk Huijue suffer a loss before he had even debated the law.

Right now, there was no need to continue arguing about anything.

In a few days, there would be plenty of time to argue.

But everyone knew that the debate in the next few days was bound to be exciting.

Retracting their gaze.

Outside Kyoto, the divine monk Huijue and the others also continued to chant Buddhist sutras, but with the blue lotus shadow of the Immortal Palace of the Immortals, the Buddha's light could not enter it.

It was also at this time.

The Dustless Daoists also woke up from their enlightenment.

After they woke up.

They glanced at each other, then bowed deeply towards Xu Qingnian and said.

“Many thanks, Sage Xu, for bestowing the Dharma on me.”

All six of them bowed deeply in unison.

The first half of the Daodejing given by Xu Qingnian did not say that it allowed them to break through the realm, but it gave them a new way of thinking.

This kind of thought inspiration was no less than having someone teach them how to cultivate the First Grade when they were at the Second Grade.

Naturally, the six were filled with gratitude towards Xu Qingnian.

“You are all welcome, seniors.”

Xu Qingnian returned his salute towards the six.

But before the six could continue with any words of gratitude, Xu Qingnian spoke directly.

“Seniors, in fact, junior has a request, and I hope that you seniors will assist him.”

Xu Qingnian spoke out, and not only did he recount the Tao Te Ching, he also spoke about a new Daoist scripture.

One was to suppress the Buddha Sect.

The second was to help the few people in front of him comprehend the Tao Te Ching as soon as possible.

The main purpose, however, was to ask for something.

“Please ask Saint Xu, if we can help, we will never stand by idly.”

Daoist Wudu spoke first, asking Xu Qingnian when it was.

The rest of the five replied in the same way.

“The junior needs extremely high quality spirit gold, as much as he can get.”

“It can be counted as a loan, and will be returned later.”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth and stated his request.

It was.

Extremely fine spirit gold, Great Wei didn't have much extremely fine spirit gold, but the Immortal Sect should have some, perhaps even more than Great Wei.

After all, the Immortal Sect needed such things, and Great Wei would not be too attached to such things.

It would be there, but it wouldn't be collected as a major material.

“Very high quality spirit gold?”

The crowd became somewhat curious, not expecting Xu Qingnian to open her mouth in order to ask for extremely high quality spirit gold.

“En.”

Xu Qingnian nodded, but didn't say anything more.

For a moment, the six people looked at each other before speaking.

“Xu Sheng, extremely high quality spirit gold is nothing, except that this item is also rare in our Immortal Sect, but I can give Xu Sheng a hundred pounds.”

Daoist Dustless was the first to speak up, willing to take out a hundred pounds.

“The Formation Sect can take out ninety catties.”

“The Sword Sect has about one hundred catties.”

“The Dan Sect probably has around eighty pounds.”

“The Rune Sect barely has any extremely high quality spirit gold, but fifty pounds can be gotten.”

The five Great Immortal Dao First Class opened their mouths, it was extremely scarce, and although they didn't know what Xu Qingnian was going to do.

But still, they gave an answer.

The five great immortal clans, combined, had four hundred and twenty jins of extremely high quality immortal gold.

For a moment, Xu Qingnian turned his gaze towards the First Grade of the Ruyi Weapon Sect.

Senior Lian Lingzi.

“Xu Sheng, my clan can take out one hundred and fifty pounds.”

“However, Xu Sheng, what do you need the extremely high quality spirit gold for? If you need to refine a defensive magic weapon, in fact, the Poor Dao can refine it for Xu Sheng, and it will be very effective if you use extremely high quality spirit gold.”

Spirit Refining Zi spoke, he pondered for a long time before finally stating an amount.

At the same time, he was curious as to what Xu Qingnian wanted this thing for.

If it was to refine a magic weapon for protection, then he was willing to personally refine it for Xu Qingnian.

“There are other things.”

“Senior Spirit Refining Son, junior would like to ask, who in this world has to have more extremely fine spirit gold?”

Xu Qingnian said with some curiosity.

Four hundred and twenty jins plus one hundred and fifty jins equalled five hundred and seventy jins.

Add to that the fact that Great Wei had a hundred catties, a whopping seven hundred catties.

It was enough to build a First Grade Divine Martial Cannon by itself.

But one was not enough.

Xu Qingnian hoped that he could get two or three of them.

At the very least, if there were three of them, the immediate crisis would no longer be a crisis.

“Whose family has more extremely high quality spirit gold?”

“If I had to say, the Seven Star Daoist Sect should have quite a lot.”

“But there is one place that is rumoured to have a lot of extremely high-quality spirit gold amongst them.”

“There are even materials that surpass extremely high quality spirit gold.”

Spirit Refining Son spoke, and his first thought was of the Seven Star Dao Sect.

At the same time, another place came to mind that had quite a lot of extremely high-quality spirit gold.

Once this was said, not only was Xu Qingnian curious, everyone else was curious.

What other place was there that had so much extremely high quality spirit gold?

Awaken Chapter 249 -

Xu Qingnian was curious.

Daoist Wudu was also curious.

Extremely high quality spirit gold was an extremely precious material for the Immortal Sect.

It could be said that such materials were rare and scarce.

Now Daoist Spirit Refining Son, surprisingly, said that there was a place where a lot of it existed.

This was a bit odd?

Not to mention that Xu Qingnian needed the finest spirit gold, everyone needed the finest spirit gold, whether it was useful or not, they naturally wanted this kind of thing, and more was better.

If it wasn't for Xu Qingnian helping them, honestly they wouldn't have enough of their own extremely fine spirit gold to give it to Xu Qingnian.

“The Midcontinent Immortal Collection.”

His voice rang out, and his words made the crowd stare.

The Midcontinent Immortal Collection?

All of the people here were not idle, and had naturally heard of the secrets of the Midcontinent Immortal Collection.

Especially Xu Qingnian, who even possessed the map of the Midcontinent Immortal Collection.

Now that he had heard of the Mid Continent Immortal Collection, which hid a large amount of extremely high quality spirit gold, he was naturally a little surprised.

“How do you mean by that?”

“The Mid Continent Immortal Collection? There is a large amount of extremely high quality spirit gold?”

“What’s the claim?”

The crowd was curious, and they were full of curiosity about this too.

Daoist Spirit Refining Son stroked his beard and looked at the crowd and said.

“In the Central Continent Immortal Collection, it is not that there is a large amount of extremely fine spirit gold, but that there are countless extremely fine spirit gold.”

“The birth of spirit gold is that it takes millions of years to breed extremely high quality spirit gold in the midst of the Aura Mountains.”

“The Central Continent Immortal Collection has existed for countless years and theoretically, it fits the environment for the growth of spirit gold, so if there really is such a thing, the extremely high quality spirit gold that it contains is only impossible to estimate with common sense.”

“It would even give birth to ore and iron that is even better than the very best spirit gold.”

“Of course, this is just an idea, whether or not there really is, the poor dao really cannot say.”

Daoist Spirit Refining Son said so.

He didn’t exactly know, he had only reasoned it out himself.

However, this reasoning, which was reasonable and justified, was agreeable to Xu Qingnian.

The Midcontinent Immortal Treasure fit the environment in which the spirit gold grew, and it was rumoured that the Midcontinent Immortal Treasure had existed for countless years.

It was not enough to use a million years or ten million years.

Under such circumstances, then the Midcontinent Immortal Collection could indeed be hiding a large amount of extremely high quality spirit gold.

For a moment, Xu Qingnian's heart became somewhat interested in the Midcontinent Immortal Collection.

The Martial Emperor had been to the Midcontinent Immortal Treasure, but he had not gone too far into it and had run into trouble.

He could go and see for himself, and if there was really some extremely high quality spirit gold.

If there was indeed a large amount of it, then one could target it.

Whether it was the fourth generation of saints or the fifth generation of saints.

Or the battle for the Buddha Sect, all the crises, all of them can be solved.

Now that the method of refining the Divine Martial Cannon had been solved, all that was lacking was the materials.

As long as there were enough materials.

Then all crises, were no longer crises.

However, Xu Qingnian still intended to put aside the matter of the Immortal Collection of the Central Continent.

At the very least, the matter of the Buddha Sect should be resolved first before considering the Midcontinent Immortal Collection.

After all, the Midcontinent Immortal Collection also contained many secrets.

“Senior Lin Zhen, junior wants to ask you a favour.”

Very quickly, Xu Qingnian looked at Lin Zhen Zhen and said.

Lin Zhen, was a first-grade powerhouse of the Returned Origin Formation Sect.

“Speak straightforwardly, Xu Sheng.”

The latter opened his mouth and looked at Xu Sheng and said so.

At the same time, he was also curious as to what Xu Qingnian wanted to do in order to find him.

“Senior Lin Zhen, can you help me engrave a few first-grade formations.”

Xu Qingnian stated his request.

He wanted to find the other party to engrave a first-grade formation.

Hearing this, Lin Lin was a little surprised, not knowing what Xu Qingnian wanted a First Grade Formation for, but he did not ask more questions and instead looked at Xu Qingnian and said.

“The first-grade formation that Xu Sheng needs, is it of that kind?”

Lin Zhen Zhen asked.

Formations were also divided into large and small, if one wanted to engrave a first-grade formation for the entire Great Wei Kyoto, it would be troublesome, one could not even think about it without three to five years, or even ten years.

Moreover, the materials and manpower required are extremely troublesome.

But if you just set up a small first-grade formation, such as a magic weapon enchanted with a first-grade formation, then it won't take long.

It's just mind consuming.

“It's engraved in the magic weapon.”

“Lin Lin Zhen Zhen, this is the formation that the late generation needs, using the best formation jade.”

“The materials can be taken from the Ministry of Household, so I hope senior will do his best.”

Xu Qingnian spoke out, while taking out a list of the formations he needed on it.

The latter took the formations, and with just a glance, his expression changed slightly.

A total of eighteen first-grade formations would take some time, but what made him curious was what did Xu Qingnian need so many formations for?

To refine weapons?

That wasn't necessary, what would one need so many magic weapons for?

Spellcraft were certainly good.

But if it wasn't the kind of extreme magic weapon, for example, the Seven Great Daxian Sects all had extreme magic weapons, this kind of magic weapon was the most perfect magic weapon, its power was equal to half a first grade, and its overall ability, equal to a first grade.

Only, this kind of thing was definitely not something that could be refined by relying on a First Grade Formation.

This was what he was curious about.

His heart was filled with curiosity.

However, he did not think much about it, but looked at Xu Qingnian and said.

"It will take a month for all the formations to be refined."

He stated the time, informing Xu Qingnian that it would take a month to finish refining the formations.

Just as soon as this was said, Xu Qingnian shook his head and looked at the other party and slowly spoke.

"I still hope that senior will do his best, within seven days, can it be engraved?"

A month?

That was too long, seven days was about right.

Of course, Xu Qingnian knew in his heart that this was a bit of an imposition, after all, it was an engraved formation and not a rush piece.

When this was said, the latter's expression changed slightly, but after a while, he took a deep breath and looked at Xu Qingnian and said.

"I have asked the clan elders to engrave it together, and within seven days, it can be done."

Real Lin Zhen Zhen gave his reply.

If it were anyone else, he would have refused outright, but Xu Qingnian was different, after all, he had obtained the upper part of the Tao Te Ching, and Xu Qingnian had great wisdom, so he might have an epiphany of some dao scripture that day.

The Immortal Sect needed to befriend Xu Qingnian, which would only have advantages, not disadvantages.

Naturally, Lin Lin was willing to agree, and it was not a bad thing to have Xu Qingnian owe him a favour.

“Many thanks, senior.”

Xu Qingnian bowed towards the other party, very grateful.

“Xu Sheng is very kind.”

“Actually, engraving an array is not too much of a hassle.”

“The real trouble is the Buddhist dialectic.”

“If I were to inscribe an array for Saint Xu, I would still hope that Saint Xu would step in and deal with the Buddha Sect when the time comes.”

At this moment, Lin Zhen Zhen spoke up, he was willing to inscribe the formation for Xu Qingnian, but had one request, he hoped that Xu Qingnian would go and deal with the Buddha Sect’s debate on this occasion.

It was not that the Immortal Sect would definitely lose in the debate, but there was a high probability that they would lose, after all, the Buddha Sect’s debate was known all over the world, not to mention.

The main thing is that the Buddhists have been preparing for five hundred years this time, and the last time they lost was when the Great Wei produced a sage of literature.

Nowadays, don’t dream about it.

Therefore, there was too great a probability that the Buddhists would win this debate, but today Xu Qingnian recited the Daoist Scriptures and slightly suppressed the likes of Divine Monk Huijue, which made them feel joyful, as if they had seen some hope.

Hearing the other side open their mouths, Xu Qingnian actually did not have any bottom.

Although Xu Qingnian did not know how the Buddhists debated the Dharma, he knew the dangers of debating the Dharma.

The common sense of debating the Dharma is that the original corresponds to the non-phase, and the original object refers to the non-object.

In the case of profound debates, the non-contrary to the original phase is used, and the non-object is referred to the original object.

If it is the method of sophistry, then it is the original corresponding to the original phase, and the original object refers to the original object.

These things are strange and weird, involving astronomy and geography.

But more often than not, they involve the meaning of Zen, the meaning of Buddha, the meaning of Tao, and the meaning of the universe.

Xu Qingnian can argue a few things, such as the origin of the universe, but these are all the same and not the same.

It is not a matter of the true nature of the world to use what can be known to prove what cannot be known.

But when it comes to profound debates, it's a different story.

So Xu Qingnian did not look extremely confident, he needed to study the sutras he had read before.

It was a bit of a temporary fix, but this was something that could not be helped.

“Junior will do his best.”

Xu Qingnian nodded, sort of agreeing to do so, while at the same time urging the seniors a bit more about the extremely high quality spirit gold and the formation.

The crowd agreed directly, the Tai Shang Immortal Sect was the most straightforward, Daoist Wudu directly had people send the extremely high quality spirit gold, to the king's residence.

At that moment.

Xu Qingnian left the Tai Shang Immortal Palace.

He was going back inside the king's residence.

One was to take a good look at the Buddhist scriptures, and the other was to refine the Divine Martial Cannon.

Soon.

When Xu Qingnian had left, the voices of the six people also rang out.

“This sutra, it is truly a supreme ancient sutra of the Dao Sect, when listening to the sutra just now, the poor Daoist inexplicably felt his Yuan Shen ascend, if nothing unexpected happens, within a year, the poor Daoist Yuan Shen will be complete.”

Daoist Wuduan lamented as he praised the Tao Te Ching and could not help but utter his voice.

In fact, this Tao Te Ching had benefited them so much that they just did not say these words in front of Xu Qingnian.

After all, they were of the first rank and still had some cheek.

Now that Xu Qingnian was gone, they were straightforward and told the current situation.

“Alas, Xu Sheng is truly a great talent in all the ages, he was in Confucianism, became a saint in one year, and then also in martial arts, and then entered sainthood in martial arts, and now he also cultivates the Immortal Dao, and even inscribed such extraordinary scriptures, how could there be such a miracle man in this world?”

Lian Lingzi could not help but speak up and praise Xu Qingnian.

“However, this scripture only has the upper part, not the lower part, what a pity, what a pity, if Xu Qingnian were my disciple, how wonderful it would be.”

“No, I will have to take a trip to Xu Sheng later, make a decision that goes against my ancestors, open up the Sword Pavilion and let Xu Sheng cultivate the sword dao, maybe Xu Sheng can comprehend a truly supreme sword technique.”

“For my sword cultivation, open the gates of heaven.”

Speaking of this, Jian Wuji was a little bit foolish.

Just as soon as this was said, the rest of the few Immortal Dao First Classes were also a little moved.

However, Daoist Dustless' voice could not help but ring out.

“Fellow Daoist Wuji, although your idea is good, it is only an idea, Xu Sheng is still indulging in Confucianism, and if you ask him to cultivate the Sword Dao, he already has no time for Confucianism and Martial Dao, plus cultivating the Immortal Sect's method.”

“How will there be time to practise the sword dao.”

Daoist Dustless spoke up, dispelling the other party's thoughts.

When this was said, Jian Wuji's expression changed slightly, he wanted to retort a few words, but after thinking about it, Daoist Dustless was indeed right.

And just then, Lin Lin's voice rang out.

"It's only the upper dao sutra, yet I feel that it can elevate me quite a bit, if it's the whole thing, perhaps it's possible for us to achieve superlatives, there are superlatives in the Immortal Dao."

"If we do achieve super-grade, the qi of my immortal dao will come."

"At that time, what can we do even if the Buddhists win the debate against us? Among the six major systems, who has the super-grade? Only I, the Immortal Way."

"Gentlemen, I have a bold idea, and I wonder if you are willing to do so?"

Real Lin Zhen spoke, and at the end of his sentence, he even revealed a touch of seriousness.

When this was said, the crowd was somewhat curious and could not help but look at him one after another.

"What's the idea?"

"Say it and listen."

The crowd asked.

And the latter took a deep breath and slowly spoke.

"If this time when the Buddhists debate, the Immortal Way loses and the Confucian Way also loses, if we don't want to sit around and wait for death, we might as well completely integrate into the Great Wei and vote our hearts and minds, willing to support the Great Wei Dynasty."

"In this way, it would be considered as adding the Immortal Sect's qi to the Great Wei's national luck, which would be a bit of a loss for my Immortal Sect, but it would also be considered as suppressing the Buddhist Sect, and at the same time creating a real good relationship with Xu Sheng."

"After all, Xu Sheng is the king of the Great Wei to pacify the chaos, and is single-mindedly dedicated to the Great Wei dynasty; we, the Immortal Sect, are idle clouds and cranes, and by adding the Immortal Dao's qi to the Great Wei, we will both prosper and lose, so perhaps Xu Sheng will be willing to give us the second half of the Dao Sutra."

“Once the Immortal Sect has given birth to a superlative, it would truly open up a new era for our Immortal Dao, and would also allow our Immortal Dao to leap to the top of the six major systems.”

“What do you think, Your Excellency?”

Real Lin Zhen Zhen stated his plan.

In reality, he did not think highly of the Buddhist Sect debating the Dharma, at least the Immortal Sect was certainly not capable of debating the Dharma, and losing was a certainty, it was just that they would definitely not be happy to let them just admit defeat like this.

Nor did they want to let the Buddhist Sect take advantage of them, so they might as well join the Great Wei Dynasty completely, not quite submit, not quite belong, but integrate into the Great Wei Dynasty.

Let the Immortal Sect’s qi be added to the Great Wei dynasty, so that at the very least, the Buddhist Sect would not be able to dominate.

It could still continue to meander.

When this was said, Daoist Wudu, Jian Wuji, Spirit Refining Son and the others fell somewhat silent.

This suggestion was indeed bold, but it was not a bad one, and could only be described as betting everything on the Immortal Sect.

“But what if the Buddhist Sect loses?”

Jian Wuji couldn’t help but speak up and looked at the other side curiously.

“That depends on who wins against the Buddha Sect, anyway, the Immortal Sect doesn’t have much to hope for, just those crooked people you have cultivated, it’s better not to hope.”

“The only hope is Xu Sheng.”

“So if Xu Sheng wins, then all the more reason for us to do so, to integrate directly into Great Wei and add to its national fortunes, and also to give Xu Sheng an attitude to get the second half of the Dao Sutra,”

Lin Lin said so.

When this was said, the crowd fell silent.

It was because the idea he had mentioned could indeed be given some thought.

“This matter still needs to be discussed and deliberated over.”

“But it can be reserved.”

“But right now, we should not just focus on this matter, the Buddhist Sect argues the Dharma, if they win, they win, and if they win and lose anyway, my Immortal Sect has always been suppressed.”

“The matter of the Devil’s Cave is what we have to focus on, recently the Devil’s Cave grievances are becoming more and more terrifying, the seal may break at any time, once something happens to the Devil’s Cave, that is the real trouble.”

“In fact, the Poor Dao would like the Buddhists to win.”

Daoist Wudu spoke slowly, mentioning another matter.

Once this was said, the crowd instantly understood what Daoist Dustless meant.

This statement had two meanings.

Firstly, he hoped that the Buddha Sect would win, in which case he would be able to suppress the demons in the world.

Secondly, he hoped that the Buddhists would win because he was worried that if the Buddhists lost, they would not have some evil intentions.

No one can say these things.

“Alright, no more nagging, first go back and understand the sutra properly, when we meet in some days, we will expound on our insights, this sutra will definitely benefit us greatly.”

“Brother Wuji, what you said just now, don’t think too much about it and don’t bother Xu Sheng, at least for this period of time.”

Daoist Wudu said so.

At the same time, he did not forget to admonish Jian Wuji a little, lest he should go and disturb Xu Sheng.

Hearing this, Jian Wuji nodded, but did not say anything.

Soon, the people bid each other farewell and left the place.

Just when they had left.

Daoist Wuduan quietly began to meditate, and after about half a column of incense, when they had completely left, Daoist Wuduan immediately stood up and called out to the outside.

“Ziying, come quickly.”

He transmitted his voice and opened his mouth, telling the other party to come quickly.

In an instant, Lu Ziying walked inside the great hall and looked at his master with some curiosity.

“What is it, Master?”

Lu Ziying asked curiously.

“Quickly, go within the Hidden Scripture Pavilion, take out the Twelve Ancient Scriptures of the Inner Court and send them to Xu Sheng.”

Daoist Wudu spoke up and told Lu Ziying to fetch the Twelve Ancient Scriptures of the Inner Court and give them to Xu Sheng.

As soon as this was said, Lu Ziying’s expression instantly changed.

“Master, are you crazy?”

“The Twelve Ancient Scriptures of the Inner Court, this is the core heart method of our Tai Shang Immortal Sect.”

Lu Ziying directly froze.

He did not expect Daoist Wudu to say these words.

“What core heart method or not.”

“Just now, in the Zhantian Sword Sect, your Senior Uncle Wuji even wants to open a sword pavilion and wants to befriend Xu Sheng.”

“To renew an invincible path for the sword dao, our Tai Shang Immortal Sect is the top of the Seven Great Daxian Sect, this kind of thing, definitely can’t miss.”

“I have already stabilized your Master Wuji, but I observe that your Master Wuji is always foolish, I think this is something that will happen sooner or later, instead of letting him befriend Xu Sheng, why don’t we, the Tai Shang Immortal Sect, come first.”

“Don’t talk nonsense, hurry up and remember, be careful, don’t let anyone find out.”

“If you are really found out, just say that you are sending extremely high quality spirit gold over.”

“Got it?”

Daoist Dustless said so, telling the other party to hurry over and not delay.

He even helped the other party find a good excuse.

“Master, are you serious?”

“Twelve Inner Court Sutra, this is the core merit method of the Tai Shang Immortal Sect, non-core may not be read, take it to Xu Sheng, my apprentice doesn’t feel anything to that, but I’m afraid that if something happens later, and the Tai Shang elders impeach you, then you won’t blame me.”

Lu Ziyang said seriously.

“Get the hell out of here and give the scriptures to Xu Sheng.”

“So much nonsense.”

Daoist Dustless kicked on Lu Ziyang and told him to hurry up and get to work.

And Lu Ziyang was somewhat hard to bear helplessly.

It wasn’t because of the Twelve Inner Court Sutras, but the fact that his own master valued Xu Qingnian so much made him want to cry a little.

Originally, he was the favoured son.

Now Xu Qingnian had become the favourite of the Immortal Sect.

How could this not make him feel bad.

At this moment, Lu Ziyang inexplicably felt some emotions.

He let out a long sigh as he inexplicably envied Chen Shu and the others.

At the very least, although these people were not as outstanding, they were unique in their own field.

This glory of being the number one handsome person in the Immortal Dao himself was now completely taken away by Xu Qingnian.

It was hard to bear.

And at this moment.

Outside the capital of Great Wei.

The divine monk Hui Jue was chanting scriptures, and the Buddha's light was shining, appearing to be like a Buddha.

Only, in the midst of the Buddha's light, Divine Monk Huijue and the eight hundred scripture debating monks were also transmitting their voices to each other, which could not be heard by outsiders.

This was a unique divine ability.

"Divine Monk, Xu Qingnian has obstructed the Buddha's teachings beyond Kyoto, and it is a bit disheartening for us to be like this."

A sutra-defending monk spoke out, his words filled with dissatisfaction.

"How can the Buddha's teachings be blocked outside."

"It is just that we are not proficient enough in the Dharma."

The Huijue divine monk corrected the other party's words.

At these words, the latter instantly uttered.

"Amitabha Buddha, the little monk was thinking."

He self-admitted his mistake and acknowledged the words of the Huijue divine monk.

However, the voice of the Huijue divine monk also sounded out.

"Poor monk has misjudged this Xu Qingnian."

"He is indeed extraordinary, having such profound intentions about the Dao, but unfortunately, he does not understand Zen, nor does he understand Buddhism, still less does he understand such truths as the emptiness of all dharmas and the reflection of emptiness in all things."

"Our enemy is still the Sublime King Chaoyang, he is our enemy, all the rest are not."

The divine monk Hui Jue did not despise Xu Qingnian, but he still did not think that Xu Qingnian knew Zen theory or Buddhism.

It was not a matter of despising Xu Qingnian, but a matter of perception.

“Don’t think too much about it, continue to chant the Buddhist sutra.”

Soon after, Divine Monk Hui Jue spoke up, telling the crowd not to think too much and to chant the sutra before saying anything.

At that moment, the chanting of the sutras became even louder, except that the Buddha’s light was like rippling ripples, rippling past layer by layer, but it was never able to enter the capital of Great Wei.

Everyone actually understood that the Buddhist debate was about to come.

Whether they would lose or win, no one could say.

Even though Xu Qingnian had suppressed the Buddha’s teachings with the Dao Sutra today, this was only a brief encounter, neither side had really taken any real action, and it was still unknown who would win.

However, not only the divine monk Huijue, but in fact many people in the Great Wei also had their hopes pinned on Wang Chaoyang.

He was, after all, a sub-sage, with three thousand great scholars, so he was naturally different, so how could such a person not be noticed?

As for Xu Qingnian.

The people of Great Wei were supportive of Xu Qingnian and were full of trust in him, believing that Xu Qingnian could succeed in debating the law.

However, the people’s support was slightly blind and had deified Xu Qingnian.

It is not really a good thing to think that Xu Qingnian is omnipotent.

It was just that no matter what, everything still had to wait until the critical moment, and there would be a result as to which was stronger or weaker.

In the Royal Palace of Great Wei.

Lu Ziyang brought the Twelve Inner Court Scriptures to the royal residence.

Inside the main hall.

Lu Ziyang did not avoid anything and handed the Twelve Inner Court Scriptures to Xu Qingnian, and at the same time, he also conveyed what his master had to say to Xu Qingnian.

When he saw the Twelve Inner Court Scriptures, Xu Qingnian couldn't help but smile dumbly.

Lu Ziyang was somewhat puzzled and looked at Xu Qingnian and said.

"Brother Xu, although you inscribe the Supreme Ancient Scripture, do not underestimate the gong methods of our Immortal Sect, which is not a cultivation method, but an imprinting method, which will definitely help you."

Lu Ziyang explained, mistakenly thinking that Xu Qingnian was looking down on this heart method.

"Brother Lu don't misunderstand."

"Mister Xu didn't mean that, it's just that Brother Zhou and Brother Li had both come before, and each brought out their sect's heart method over."

Xu Qingnian said with a bitter smile.

Saying so.

He was not looking down on the Twelve Inner Court Scriptures, but he felt how the Immortal Sects all did things the same way.

Upon hearing this, Lu Ziyang froze a little.

Good Lord, he was actually late?

For a moment, Lu Ziyang was also a little depressed.

Luckily, Xu Qingnian did not continue to dwell on this matter, but took out the Tao Te Ching transcription chapter and handed it to Lu Ziyang, saying.

"Brother Lu, understand it well."

Seeing what Xu Qingnian handed up, Lu Ziyang was a little surprised.

After a careful look, it was the Tao Te Ching.

For a moment, Lu Ziyang was a little touched and a little less than impressed.

"Brother Xu."

He wanted to open his mouth to say something, however Xu Qingnian shook his head, meaning simply that he was one of us, so don't pretend.

For a moment, Lu Ziyang had nothing to say, although he had pride, but in the face of the Tao Te Ching, pride selectively disappeared at this moment.

“Brother Xu’s great kindness is remembered, if I need to help with anything in the future, I will definitely do my best.”

Lu Ziyang was very touched, although there was no need to make a scene, he still had to say it, otherwise he would be too ignorant of the human condition.

It was only when this was said that Xu Qingnian really spoke up.

“Brother Lu, there is really one thing that I need your help with.”

Xu Qingnian said very seriously.

In an instant, Lu Ziyang also became incomparably serious and looked at Xu Qingnian curiously.

“Please speak, Brother Xu.”

Lu Ziyang asked.

“I heard that the Tai Shang Immortal Sect has an immortal sword called the Tai Shang Immortal Sword, which is infinitely powerful, I wonder if it is true?”

Xu Qingnian asked.

“This is true, but if Brother Xu wants to borrow it, I’m afraid he can’t.”

“As for the other things, they can all be done.”

Lu Ziyang nodded, the Tai Shang Immortal Sword, was one of the Immortal Sect’s extreme magic weapons, the Tai Shang Immortal Sect had two extreme magic weapons, and the Tai Shang Immortal Sword was considered one.

He subconsciously thought that Xu Qingnian wanted to borrow the sword, borrowing the sword was impossible, but anything else would do.

“Other than borrowing the sword, anything else is fine?”

Xu Qingnian asked seriously.

“That’s natural.”

Lu Ziyang nodded and said with a certain tone.

“Alright then, Brother Lu, you go get the sword and kill all the vultures outside, can you do this favor?”

Xu Qingnian said with all seriousness.

When this was said, Lu Ziyong could not help but stare.

At that moment, he got up and left directly, not saying a word to Xu Qingnian.

Damn you.

Let me go and kill all these vultures?

Do you think I, Lu Ziyong, am a fool? It wasn't that he couldn't beat them, with the help of the Immortal Sword, he could seriously injure the Huijue Divine Monk, but the problem was that if he really did that, he would be causing a lot of trouble.

He was sick.

“Alas, Brother Lu, Brother Lu, it's fine to kill eight hundred scripture debating monks.”

Xu Qingnian spoke up, for a change, killing the Huijue Divine Monk was somewhat difficult, killing the Scripture Debating Monk was not difficult, right?

“Brother Xu, another would be highly intelligent.”

Lu Ziyong's voice rang out, not bothering to take care of Xu Qingnian.

Looking at Lu Ziyong who left, Xu Qingnian sighed and muttered somewhat.

“Don't say your words so full if you're not capable, the Immortal Dao lineage really doesn't work.”

Xu Qingnian was slightly disappointed.

And Lu Ziyong, who walked out of the lobby, was even more stunned.

He was tempted to turn around and take the job, but after thinking about it he turned around and walked away, not daring to linger.

When Lu Ziyong had left.

Xu Qingnian didn't say any more nonsense either.

He was going to start smithing.

The six great immortal clans had all sent extremely fine spirit gold, adding up to five hundred and seventy pounds.

His Majesty had also sent all the extremely fine spiritual gold in the treasury, but the amount was not much, only eighty catties.

There was still about fifty jins that needed to be shipped over from all over the world.

In other words, one had six hundred and fifty jins of extremely fine spiritual gold on hand.

It was not a small amount.

But it was not much either.

It was no problem to refine a First Grade Divine Martial Cannon.

In an instant.

Xu Qingnian directly began to refine the Divine Martial Cannon.

Luckily, Xu Qingnian possessed the Sun True Flame.

This flame, which could burn everything, would have taken at least a few days just to melt the extremely high quality spirit gold if not for the help of the Sun True Flame.

After all, Xu Qingnian's current realm was only the third grade of the Immortal Dao, so if it wasn't for the Sun True Flame, and the augmentation of the Tao Te Ching, how would it be possible to refine a first grade magic weapon?

The flames burned.

The extremely high quality spirit gold instantly turned into golden juice.

Little by little, Xu Qingnian began to refine it. Refining the First Grade Divine Martial Cannon, Xu Qingnian naturally did not dare to be reckless and was ten times more serious than before.

And so it went.

Time passed little by little.

In the blink of an eye.

Three days had passed.

During these three days, the whole of Great Wei's Kyoto seemed very calm, and apart from the Buddhist disciples chanting sutras outside day and night, nothing else happened.

However, on that very day.

A piece of news came that made the whole of Great Wei's Kyoto completely peaceful.

Word came from the Heaven and Earth Literature Palace that Wang Chaoyang would not be participating in the Dharma debate.

That's right.

Wang Chaoyang would not participate in the debate.

In his words, his purpose was to teach the world's scholars, and he did not want to participate in the debates, nor did he want to participate in the debates.

Moreover, this is the Great Wei, and there are people of high calibre here, so there is no need for him to appear.

This was Wang Chaoyang's intention.

Everyone knew what Wang Chaoyang meant by these words.

He was saying that he had nothing to do with the Great Wei Dynasty, and that if the Buddhists came to debate the Dharma in Great Wei, they would have to come from their own people.

He had nothing to do with it.

These words were uttered, causing the people of Kyoto to inexplicably loathe Wang Chaoyang.

But in reality, inside the Palace of Heaven and Earth.

Wang Chaoyang looked very calm.

He had a reason for refusing to argue the law this time, and he did not know that such a refusal would attract the hatred of the people.

But he was not allowed to argue the law from above.

He did not want to argue the case, but the main reason was because of Xu Qingnian.

Wasn't that how the Great Wei looked up to Xu Qingnian?

In that case, he wanted to see if Xu Qingnian could successfully argue the law.

He was waiting for Xu Qingnian to make a fool of himself.

He also wanted to let the people of Wei know one thing.

That is, Xu Qingnian is not a god and he is not capable of doing everything.

Combining the above two points, Wang Chaoyang refused to argue the law.

Of course, even if there was no such thing, he could not argue the Dharma even if the top spoke up.

This time, the Buddhist sect suddenly argued the law, definitely not suddenly, but with premeditation and planning.

Many things were definitely not as simple as they appeared.

But no matter what.

With Wang Chaoyang refusing to argue the Dharma, for a while, the whole of Great Wei was a little worried.

But little by little, time passed.

Finally.

It was the seventh day.

Divine Monk Huijue stopped chanting with his eight hundred scripture debating monks.

At this moment, the divine monk Huijue slowly stood up, he looked at the crowd of people looming over the walls of Kyoto and slowly spoke.

“I, Huijue of the Tianzhu Temple, have been ordered by the temple to travel eastward in the Dharma and debate the teachings of the world.”

“Today, the Dharma will be debated in the capital of Great Wei for seven days.”

As the words of the divine monk Huijue rang out.

In an instant.

A huge statue of Buddha appeared in the sky, holding the Seal of Self-Realization, and a three-dimensional golden lotus coalesced under the feet of the divine monk Huijue, looking incomparably solemn and sacred.

A golden lotus also emerged under the feet of the Eight Hundred Scripture Debating Monks, but there was no product, but it still shone with Buddha's light.

Boom, boom, boom.

The ancient sound of chanting scriptures rang out, and the vast ocean of chanting power was added, making the capital of Great Wei incomparably radiant.

The Buddha's will was like an ocean, the chanting power was vast and limitless.

Inside Kyoto, countless gazes had already gathered, and the world was watching, not knowing how many people had come to Great Wei Kyoto in the past seven days.

They were all waiting for this amazing debate.

Now that the debate had begun, they were naturally excited.

As the voice of the divine monk Huijue rang out, Great Wei Kyoto was also completely abuzz with excitement.

"Amitabha Buddha."

"Dare I ask the Taoist Master of the city, Buddha has ten thousand ways, all of which lead to ultimate happiness, how many ways does the Tao have?"

The divine monk Hui Jue spoke up, but his target, directed at the Immortal Gate, presented the first argument for debate.

For a moment, the Immortal Gate was silent.

No one in the city gave an answer.

The disciples of the Seven Great Daxian Sects had all heard the voice of the Divine Monk Hui Jue, only they were not in a position to go into it, nor did they dare to answer.

After about a short while, a voice came from the Tai Shang Immortal Sect.

"The Dao is immeasurable."

This was the response from the Tai Shang Immortal Sect.

It was one of the elders.

After all, not answering all the time was not a good thing after all, and as the Tai Shang Immortal Sect was the head of the Seven Great Daxian Sects, it naturally could not escape.

It was only when this reply rang out.

Divine Monk Hui Jue could not help but ask slowly.

“The Dao is infinite, so why is there no one who has become immortal?”

Divine Monk Hui Jue asked.

When this was said, the latter immediately gave an answer.

“The Dao is limitless, but we monastics have not yet penetrated the truth, so it is naturally normal for there to be no one who has become immortal.”

He gave his reply.

Just as soon as he finished speaking, in the Immortal Palace, Daoist Dustless could not help but shake his head and sigh.

This answer might as well not have been given.

Indeed, when he finished his answer, the divine monk Huijue could not help but fold his hands and say.

“This is a very good word.”

In an instant, the disciples of the Immortal Sect all frowned as they instantly understood what the Divine Monk Huijue was doing.

He came in and dug a hole.

The first encounter was a straightforward defeat for the Immortal Sect.

The people of Kyoto were a bit dumbfounded, not understanding what was going on, but after some careful thought, they instantly understood what was going on.

The divine monk Hui Jue first said that Buddha had ten thousand laws and asked the Immortal Sect how many laws they had.

The Immortal Gate replied that there were limitless dharmas, and the divine monk asked why there were no immortals if there were limitless.

This is in fact already digging a hole.

Common sense would have explained that it was his own incompetence and had nothing to do with the Dao.

But this was the answer that the divine monk Huijue wanted.

People hadn't even said that your Immortal Sect was incompetent, and you yourself had admitted that you were incompetent, so what was the point of arguing the Dao?

"It is the poor dao's lack of meditation, it has nothing to do with the Immortal Sect."

At this moment, within the Tai Shang Immortal Palace, that elder's face was ugly as he admitted his fault in public, and then shut up.

It couldn't be helped.

If he didn't take the initiative to admit his mistake, it would mean that the Immortal Sect had no capable person.

Instead of bringing the whole Immortal Sect into disrepute, it would be better to dump the pot on himself, or at the very least, it would be a final salvation.

The first encounter.

The Immortal Sect had suffered a loss.

Not a big one.

But anyone with a discerning eye could see that the Buddha Sect had really come prepared.

The Immortal Sect was indeed somewhat powerless.

It is not that the Immortal Sect is inferior to the Buddhist Sect, but it is true that the Immortal Sect is not good at debating.

It is not the same as their respective environments.

If a disciple of the Buddhist school is intelligent, the Buddhist school will let him study the scriptures, properly penetrate the Dharma, and then walk a thousand miles, follow the masters to understand all things and think about life.

Whereas if a disciple of the Immortal School is intelligent, the Immortal School just cultivates well, refuels his efforts and then is gone.

This still has to be seen before a word is said, otherwise usually everyone is practicing qi and cultivating immortality, who has time to pay attention to you.

There is a classic story from the dusty world.

There were two rich men, one of them believed in Buddhism and the other in Taoism.

The one who believed in Buddhism went to a deep mountain and found an old monk who told him that he wanted to disappear into the void.

The one who believed in the Tao went to the deep mountains and also found an old Taoist, saying that he revered the Tao and wanted to cultivate immortality. The old Taoist nodded and also told him to sit in meditation for three days, but allowed the other to eat and drink, and also allowed him to walk around.

Only, after the latter had meditated for three days, when he wanted to pay homage to the master, he found that the other party had disappeared.

A message was left behind.

Don't bother me about immortality cultivation if there is nothing to do.

This is the nature of the relationship between Buddhism and Daoism, not that Buddhism is selfless, because Buddha ferries rich, oh no, destined people.

It's not that the Taoists are selfish, but the Taoists are about the self, the original self, the true self, if you want to practice immortality you can do it yourself, it's not like there are no scriptures or laws, you can read them yourself and ask someone if you don't understand.

In short, don't disturb other people's monasticism.

It is for this reason that Buddhism has a certain degree of systematization and compulsion.

Apart from some precepts, you can do whatever you want, and you don't have enough time for yourself, so you don't have time to worry about you.

You don't cultivate immortality and wait to die, do you?

At this time.

Outside Kyoto.

The divine monk Hui Jue did not continue to speak anymore, the debate itself was a question and answer session, he asked his question and the next one was from the Immortal Gate.

There was still silence for a quarter of an hour.

The voice of the Immortal Sect of Tai Shang rang out.

This time, it was the voice of Daoist Wudu.

“Dare I ask the divine monk Huijue, where did he come from?”

Daoist Dustless spoke.

“From the Western Continent.”

Without thinking, the divine monk Huijue answered directly.

“Dare I ask if the road is far or the heart is far?”

Daoist Dustless spoke out directly and began a Zen debate.

For a moment, the divine monk Huijue was slightly silent, and then spoke.

“When there is no phase in the heart, the end of the world is a stone’s throw away.”

Divine Monk Huijue replied.

“If there is no phase, why is there a need to debate the Dharma?”

Daoist Wudu spoke indifferently.

But the divine monk Huijue looked very calm and said.

“If one does not argue the Dharma, how can one know that there is no phase?”

At these words, Daoist Dustless’s voice suddenly became louder.

“Since there is no phase, then who is the one who debates the scriptures? Is it a pig or a dog?”

So said Daoist Dustless.

This statement drew the crowd to gasp in awe.

The disciples of the Immortal Sect shouted their approval, and many people within Kyoto could not help but clench their fists and shout out a good word.

Pressing on, they did not understand.

In the Imperial Palace of Great Wei, the Empress listened quietly to the two men’s meditation, and when she heard Daoist Wudu speak in this way, she could not help but nod in praise.

As for the people, they frowned repeatedly, most of them not understanding the meaning of this zen.

“What’s all this talk?”

“Yes, I can’t even understand it, what is it?”

The people murmured, expecting an amazing buzz, but they had overestimated themselves.

It was completely incomprehensible.

But at that very moment.

In the middle of the restaurant, a voice slowly rang out.

It was a voice that solved the confusion for the world.

“It’s not that simple.”

“The Daoist Master of the Immortal Sect asked Monk Huijue where he came from, meaning what he came to do in Great Wei.”

“Monk Huijue replied that he had come from the Western Continent, which is a holy place for Buddhism, to promote the Dharma.”

“The Daoist Master of the Immortal Gate asked if the road was far or the heart was far, and the implication was that this time to promote Buddhism was not a bit of a big deal?”

The voice rang out and it was a monk, around thirty years old, sitting in the middle of a restaurant with wine and meat in front of him, looking out of place.

But the monk had a clear brow and was very gentle in his speech, explaining patiently with the crowd.

It was only the fact that he addressed the Immortal Gate as Daoist Master and Huijue as Monk that struck people as a little odd.

But the crowd didn’t care about that, rather they still didn’t understand, they didn’t understand.

“Little Master, can you be a little more plain and understandable, I still don’t understand it.”

“This road is far away or the heart is far away, why does it mean that again?”

The crowd opened their mouths, hoping that the other party could be a little more straightforward.

For a moment, the latter froze for a moment, and immediately afterwards he did not lose his temper, but said something else instead.

“The road is far away from the heart, this means that you have run all the way from the Western Continent, are you tired of walking or your heart is a little more tired, after all, two continents apart, you have spent so much effort to come to Great Wei, your obsession is too deep, where you look like a disciple of the Buddhist sect.”

“In fact, this is the key point of the debate, the Daoist Master of the Immortal Gate has made a move, no matter whether you say the road is far away or the heart is far away, you are tired, that is, you admit that you have distracting thoughts, you have obsessions, you are not a true Buddhist disciple, as before, whether I am incompetent or the Dao is incompetent, in fact, you are incompetent and have fallen short.”

“But Monk Hui Jue did not answer this question, but replied that he had no distracting thoughts in his heart, but only to promote the Buddha’s teachings, that the Buddha’s teachings were free of attachment, so he also had no attachment, no distracting thoughts, and that he was already the Buddha, so no matter how far away it was, everything was under the Buddha’s feet, and there was no question of whether the road was far away or the heart was far away.”

“At this time, Monk Hui Jue considered himself not a human being, but a Buddha, a Buddha without attachment, and came to the Great Wei to debate the Dharma, a Buddha’s law of nature, in accordance with the principles of heaven and nature.”

“However, the meaning of the Daoist Master of the Immortal Gate is simple: you say you are a Buddha and have no obsessions, so why come all the way to Great Wei to debate the Dharma? Why do you want to propagate the Dharma, which is not a distracting obsession, is that what this is?”

“And Monk Hui Jue replied, if you do not debate the Dharma, how can you show that you have no distracting thoughts.”

“And the Taoist Master of Xianmen asked his opponent, Buddha is formless and you are tangible, but you claim that you are Buddha and have no clinging thoughts, so is it a pig or a dog that stands before me?”

“Do you all hear me?”

The young monk spoke, and he recounted this meditation in the simplest way possible.

Just barring that, it was not said very carefully, for it involved Zen.

It is difficult to speak zen with the world, and it is good to get the general meaning out, otherwise you would not even know what the two men were saying.

After these words, the people seemed to understand.

“I see, from the very beginning, Daoist Wudu thought that the other party had come to Great Wei to promote Buddhism, not to universalize all beings, but that his heart was obsessed and false, while Divine Monk Huijue thought he was Buddha and had come to magnify Buddhism, not obsessed, but for the sake of the world’s living beings.”

Someone spoke up and summed up.

“Right.”

The young monk nodded and gave his appreciation.

For a moment, the people were a little emotional.

It was so damned complicated, but it was also so damned loaded with truth.

These days, you don’t know what people are talking about unless you read a bit.

At this moment, the people looked at the divine monk Huijue in the sky, very curious about what the other side would answer.

And after a little contemplation, the divine monk Huijue gave his answer immediately afterwards.

“Is it the pig-dog in the eyes of the Taoist Master, or is it the pig-dog in his heart?”

The Divine Monk Hui Jue spoke, and this was his reply.

You call me a pig dog, so please ask whether it is the pig dog in your eyes or the pig dog in your heart.

This is again digging a hole.

If it is the pig-dog in your eyes, it proves that you are not allowed to practise, and that you see people with the naked eye.

If it is the pig and dog in your heart, then it is because you have dust in your heart and see people as not people.

This statement was made.

The Dustless Daoist thought for a moment, and then said bluntly.

“Not the eye, not the heart.”

But as soon as this statement was made, Daoist Dustless regretted it somewhat.

For the divine monk Hui Jue folded his hands and slowly spoke.

“None.”

In an instant, Daoist Dustless let out a long sigh, and then bowed deeply towards Divine Monk Huijue.

“Poor Daoist has lost.”

He was very direct, admitting his defeat.

People were astonished, especially the disciples of the Immortal Sect, they could not understand how they had lost straight away for good reason.

Didn't we talk about it properly just now?

How could they have lost when we were fighting each other?

In the capital of Wei, only a small number of people knew why Daoist Wu had lost, while the majority of people were filled with confusion.

Inside the restaurant, the people were also looking at the young monk, their eyes full of curiosity.

And this young monk, sighing, looked at the divine monk Huijue and said.

“Monk Hui Jue's debating skills are indeed one of the best in Tianzhu Temple.”

“He asked the Daoist Master of the Immortal Gate whether the pig and dog you spoke of was what your eyes saw, or what your heart determined?”

“Whatever the answer, it is wrong; what the eye sees is not true, and what the heart sees is not true.”

“The Taoist Master of the Immortal Gate answered that it is neither the eye nor the mind, while the monk Hui Jue a word of nothing, which means that since it is neither the eye nor the mind, it is nothing.”

“Nothing is both empty and empty, and if it is empty and empty, what is there to cling to? All that was said before is empty, and the doubts you raised are naturally empty too.”

“So Daoist Master Xianmen has lost and Monk Huijue has won.”

The young monk replied thus.

The crowd was utterly at a loss as to what to say in reply.

This Buddhist meditation was really eccentric.

But this is the way of debate, ask a question, answer it, either you convince the other side or they convince you.

Very simple.

But now, Daoist Dustless was convinced.

“Amitabha Buddha.”

The divine monk Hui Jue folded his hands and recited a Buddhist hymn.

Afterwards, he asked the question again.

Amongst the Immortal Gate, it became even quieter.

No, it should be said that the entire Great Wei had become very quiet.

It was much quieter than before.

The Immortal Daoist of the Supreme Immortal Sect had been defeated, so who was qualified to go up against him?

A full half hour later.

Finally, someone answered the question of Divine Monk Huijue.

But unfortunately, it did not even last three sentences before he was defeated.

The whole debate lasted for four hours.

Most of it was the Divine Monk Hui Jue speaking, and there was not much talking going on in the capital of Great Wei.

These four hours came.

There was good news, and bad news.

The good news was that Great Wei was a little better off than East China, which had all but lost in two hours, and hadn't completely failed so far in four hours.

At least the Immortal Sects could still answer a few questions, and although they were all clear losers, they were better than East China.

The bad news is that of the seven great immortal doors, three have already lost, leaving the four remaining immortal doors, even less to think about.

The voice of the divine monk Huijue stopped.

The debate was four hours long.

It was almost time, and it was impossible to keep debating the Dharma.

So it was.

The first day of the dharma debate was over.

Great Wei had lost.

If it had not been for Daoist Wuduan forcing his hand, it would have been a crushing defeat.

For a while, everyone was expecting Xu Qingnian to show himself.

At night, Great Wei looked somewhat depressed.

The people gathered in the major restaurants to talk about today's debate.

Most of them explained the meaning of today's debate to each other.

But the more they talked, the more the people felt the horror of the Buddhists, and also resented the fact that Wang Chaoyang had not come forward at this time.

He claimed to be the descendant of a great sage, but when the Buddhists came to his doorstep, Wang Chaoyang did not care.

He was really a good saint's grandson.

After all, Wang Chaoyang is not a descendant of the Great Wei, so he has nothing to say about not helping the Great Wei.

It just made people feel sick.

But the matter that more people were discussing was still Xu Qingnian.

“If Xu Sheng steps in, what is a mere Buddhist sect worth?”

“That’s right, although we failed today, I still have Xu Sheng in Great Wei.”

“That’s right, Great Wei hasn’t lost yet, with Xu Sheng around, everything won’t be a problem.”

The voices of many people rang out.

They thought of Xu Qingnian, thinking that if Xu Qingnian had not stepped forward, then things still had a chance to turn around.

It was just that although most of the remarks were like this, there were also people who poured cold water.

“Xu Sheng is certainly talented, but Buddhist apologetics is not something that Xu Sheng is good at.”

“In fact, the reason why Wang Yasheng didn’t come forward may also be due to this reason, even Yasheng doesn’t dare to say that he can definitely win, and a half-saint naturally can’t even more.”

It was the reader who spoke.

From the Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature.

But what was different from the Zhu Sheng lineage of readers was that the latter did not sarcastically criticise Xu Qingnian, but rather talked about the matter.

It was just that among his words, he revered the sub-saints, believing that what the sub-saints could not do, how could a half-saint do?

Such remarks appeared and provoked a lot of abuse.

However, the people only scolded him a few times, so there was no need to put him on the line.

Even the sub-saints did not dare to argue the law, and the half-saints were indeed a bit vulnerable.

But no matter what.

Xu Qingnian is the only thing the people of Great Wei have to think about.

And so it was.

Little by little, time passed.

The second day.

It was still the Buddhists who were the first to ask questions about the Dharma.

But the divine monk Huijue did not speak up, instead leaving it to the eight hundred scripture debating monks.

And today, too, it was still the Immortal Sect that gave the answers.

Only, the Immortal Sect was not as struck down as they had imagined and did not dare to speak.

During this day's debate, the Immortal Gate was able to respond to it.

There were even a few good points that drew applause from the audience.

But unfortunately, in the end, the Immortal Sect was still defeated.

The good news is that today, five questions and five answers were asked.

The Immortal Sect almost won.

Day three.

With the better results of yesterday, the Immortal Sect chose to take the initiative this time.

But what was unexpected was that everything seemed to be as expected by the Buddha Sect.

Instead of being nervous or feeling any difficulty, the Buddhist Sect also launched a strong attack, so that on this day, the Immortal Sect lost badly.

Ten questions and ten answers, all of them lost, so much so that the disciples of the Immortal Sect had some doubts about their lives.

No matter how they tried to argue the law, the other side would always find a flaw.

It was infuriating.

Beaten out of temper.

Finally, it came to the fourth day.

A stone was pressed into the hearts of the Immortal Sect disciples, and they were all in a bit of a bad mood.

And on this day, it was expected to be another argument, except that, to their surprise, the Immortal Sect chose to take the initiative to concede defeat on this day.

That's right.

The Immortal Sect had conceded defeat.

It was something that no one had expected.

But again, it was something unexpected and reasonable.

After all, for three days in a row, the Immortal Sect hadn't won a single battle, so surrendering or not surrendering was just a matter of struggling more or less.

The Immortal Sect was not good at arguing, and it was not bad to have lasted three days.

But there was one thing that was noticed by those who had a heart.

The Seven Great Dasian Sects basically stepped forward one after another, but the Seven Star Daoist Sect was the only one that did not participate from the beginning to the end, which made people a little curious.

However, thinking of how strong the Buddha Sect was, the Seven Star Daoist Sect's non-involvement was perhaps a way of leaving a last bit of face for the Immortal Sect.

With the Immortal Sect conceding defeat.

In an instant, between heaven and earth, rolling qi was added to the Buddha statue.

The golden Buddha statue above that heavenly dome also became more and more solid.

As long as Confucianism was defeated again, the Buddha Sect would have won this debate.

All that was left was a trip to the Southern and Northern Continents, just to go through the motions.

At this moment.

The divine monk Hui Jue revealed a smile.

As far as he was concerned, the Buddhists had won completely, and this time, they had also won the debate.

Looking inside Kyoto.

Divine Monk Hui Jue could not help but look towards the location of the royal residence.

In fact, he would like Xu Qingnian to come forward, or he would like Xu Qingnian to know what it meant to have a high level of Buddhism.

“Amitabha Buddha.”

“There is no such thing as winning or losing in a debate, Daoist Master’s words are important.”

“Tomorrow, the poor monk will debate Confucianism with the Dharma.”

The divine monk Hui Jue spoke up, he was polite and had the feeling that he had gotten a good deal, but at the same time he also told the world.

Tomorrow, he would debate the Confucian Way.

When these words were spoken, the people of Kyoto and the powers of the world were all somewhat silent.

Right now, Confucianism was the last hope.

But this hope is not great.

If Wang Chaoyang had stepped in and worked with Xu Qingnian, there might have been hope.

However, Wang Chaoyang had already made it clear that he would not participate in the debate, clearly wanting to defeat the Great Wei.

Therefore, the world was not too hopeful about Confucianism, and only hoped that Xu Qingnian would not lose too badly, preferably by two or three games.

However, Xu Qingnian did not appear for a few days, which made the crowd curious.

And it was at this moment.

In the Ping Chao King’s residence.

Xu Qingnian exhaled a long breath.

For several days in a row, he had been refining the First Grade Divine Martial Cannon.

He hadn't had time to pay attention to the battle of the Buddha Sect at all.

Now, after several days of painstaking refinement, it had finally paid off.

In the courtyard.

A golden divine Martial Cannon appeared in front of him.

This divine Martial Cannon, crafted from extremely high quality spirit gold all over, was indestructible.

Not even to mention blasting a cannon, even using this Divine Martial Cannon as a weapon was extremely terrifying.

It can withstand the addition of a first-rate magic power.

Xu Qingnian tried to swing it, and in an instant the sound of wind and thunder rang out and the void trembled.

Extreme spiritual gold is extreme spiritual gold.

Even if the Divine Martial Cannon was really useless at a later stage, it would be fine for a martial artist to use as a magic weapon, at the very least it would be infinitely powerful.

Looking at this divine Martial Cannon.

Xu Qingnian's eyes were filled with joy.

Right now, all that was needed was to wait for the formation jade.

As long as Senior Lin Lin's Formation Jade was sent to him, he could try to assemble it himself, and there was a great possibility that he could create a First Grade Divine Martial Cannon.

If that was really the case, Xu Qingnian inexplicably couldn't wait for another rebellion to happen in a foreign country.

That way, he could try out the power of a First Grade Divine Martial Cannon.

However, it was good to think about such things, and Xu Qingnian was not stupid.

When a rebellion of a foreign nation really happened.

This kind of thing is a super killer and should never be used until the critical moment.

If it is used, the whole world will know about it and it will not be a trivial matter.

Anyone would be afraid of such a thing, would the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the First Yuan Dynasty allow Great Wei to produce such a thing?

I'm afraid that at that time, they would try everything they could, and would even go so far as to declare war in advance and demand that the Great Wei Dynasty come up with a manufacturing method.

Otherwise, it would be better to die sooner or later than to attack early when you are not really strong.

Understand this reasoning.

Xu Qingnian hid the Divine Martial Cannon inside the Hao Ran Wen Zhong.

This was something that he would not allow a second person to know about, apart from himself and the Empress.

"Your Majesty."

"Lord Chen is here."

At this moment, as Yang Hu's voice rang out.

Xu Qingnian immediately got up and walked out of the courtyard.

At that moment, the figure of Chen Zhengru appeared.

Walking quickly towards himself.

"Shouren."

"Do you have preparations for tomorrow's debate?"

Chen Zhengru walked quickly and looked at Xu Qingnian and asked so.

"There is nothing to prepare for."

"Doesn't Great Wei still have a sub-sage? Let him go first."

Xu Qingnian spoke, somewhat calmly.

“It would be fine if he was willing to go on, but he doesn’t feel like a child of Great Wei at all and has already refused to argue the law.”

At the mention of Wang Chaoyang, Chen Zhengru became a little angry, he had always been very good-tempered, but now he couldn’t help but hurl a few words of abuse.

“He has refused?”

Xu Qingnian frowned slightly.

His face did not look too good.

“En, he refused outright, right now, the Confucian lineage can only look to you.”

Chen Zhengru nodded his head.

“How many games did the Immortal Sect win?”

Xu Qingnian was a little surprised by Wang Chaoyang’s refusal.

It didn’t quite make sense.

Although Wang Chaoyang loathed himself and disliked Great Wei, he was after all preaching and receiving in Great Wei, so if he stepped in at this time, it would be considered a wave of goodwill.

No one would reasonably refuse.

But Wang Chaoyang refused.

To this extent, it was absolutely impossible to give up something that was to one’s advantage because of simple disgust.

Only a fool would be like that.

So it was someone who had told Wang Chaoyang to refuse the Buddhist apologetics.

But no matter what, Xu Qingnian knew in his heart that Wang Chaoyang was not a member of the Great Wei after all.

There was nothing to be said for not stepping forward.

“How many matches did the Immortal Sect win?”

Xu Qingnian inquired.

“Not a single win.”

Chen Zhengru spoke, his tone somewhat subdued.

“Not a single win?”

At this moment, Xu Qingnian smacked his lips a little.

He knew that the Buddha Sect’s debating method was powerful, but what he did not expect was that it would be this powerful.

It had made the Immortal Sect lose so badly.

“Not a single victory.”

Although he did not want to admit it, Chen Zhengru still nodded and gave his answer.

Once this was said, Xu Qingnian took a deep breath.

For a moment, he didn’t know what to say.

Only, after a while, Xu Qingnian looked at Chen Zhengru and said.

“Chen Ru, this four-day debate, you tell me.”

Xu Qingnian did not nag, since the Immortal Sect had not won a single match, he had to deal with it properly, regardless of whether he lost or won.

“Good.”

Chen Zhengru didn’t talk nonsense, and told Xu Qingnian all the answers and arguments he had asked over the past four days.

After listening to it.

Xu Qingnian could not help but be silent.

It was the zen machine.

The content of the debate between the Buddhists and the Immortals was a Zen machine.

It was said in terms of the original corresponding non-phase.

It could not be said to be very profound, but it was not vulgar either.

And the other side was probably not really paying attention.

Otherwise, it wouldn't have been so.

But right.

After listening to it, it wasn't as powerful as Xu Qingnian had imagined.

"Shouren, do you have confidence?"

Looking at Xu Qingnian's slightly pensive expression.

Chen Zhengru couldn't help but ask curiously.

Looking at Xu Qingnian.

"There should be some."

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, he did not dare to guarantee that he had, after all, given the current situation, if the Buddha Sect was like this, he had great confidence.

But if the Buddha Sect had kept a hand, then it would be hard to say.

Hearing this reply, Chen Zhengru could not say anything.

He could only get up and sigh.

"Shouren, no matter what, I'm with you anyway."

"Think it over, and if you do lose, it doesn't matter, don't burden yourself with anything."

"The other side itself is looking at the decline of my Confucianism, so they dare to come out and argue the law."

"It's not a big deal if you become a saint, then you can come back and fight in the face."

Chen Zhengru spoke up and said so.

"En, Chen Ru, how has Great Wei been doing lately?"

Xu Qingnian nodded, while asking Chen Ru about the recent situation in Great Wei.

"Everything is flourishing, the food production is increasing, and the people are indeed starting to live a good life."

“And everywhere is building monuments of merit and virtue for you, and the people of the world already know about the benefits of the waterwheel.”

At the mention of the recent situation in Great Wei, Chen Zhengru could not help but smile and look very happy.

“Good.”

After learning about the recent situation of Great Wei, Xu Qingnian nodded and also looked very satisfied.

At that moment.

Chen Zhengru left the courtyard.

And Xu Qingnian began to contemplate the Buddhist scriptures.

In the courtyard.

The first thing that came to Xu Qingnian’s mind was not the First Heart Sutra of Buddhism, but the Vajra Sutra.

Yes, it was.

The Vajra Sutra was the supreme sutra of Mahayana Buddhism.

And it is still in the form of questions and answers.

It was just right to use it for debating the Dharma.

There was only one, Xu Qingnian was very curious about.

The Dao De Sutra, which invoked a vision of heaven and earth.

Would the Vajra Sutra also invoke visions of heaven and earth?

En, this was what Xu Qingnian was curious about.

Moreover, if the Vajra Sutra could really induce visions, what about the Heart Sutra?

That is, the Heart Sutra of Borobudur.

This is a classic of Mahayana Buddhism.

It can open up the Mahayana Dharma.

What would happen if this sutra was taken out?

“If you really can’t argue with the Dharma, then you will take the sutra and smash it.”

“I don’t believe it, I still can’t beat these vultures.”

Xu Qingnian muttered in his heart.

He then did not think too much and began to recall the Vajra Sutra, while at the same time, he was also carefully comprehending the contents of the Vajra Sutra.

It was impossible to just copy the sutra as it was written, right?

So on.

Time passed little by little.

The following day.

As the sun slowly rose.

It sprinkled down on the divine monk Huijue and the others.

At this moment, Divine Monk Hui Jue opened his eyes, stopped chanting and bathed in the golden sun with a compassionate look on his face.

“Amitabha Buddha.”

“Poor monk Hui Jue, today I would like to debate the Dharma and discuss the scriptures in the lineage of Confucianism, dare I ask if there are any Confucians who will answer the debate?”

The divine monk Huijue spoke.

His voice was like a great yellow bell.

In Kyoto, everyone was awakened.

The people frowned, not expecting that the divine monk Huijue would be so impatient.

It was only just dawn and he was already debating the Dharma and discussing the scriptures, a bit of an ugly face to eat.

Only.

Kyoto did not, no voice gave a response.

Whether it was Xu Qingnian's or the other Confucians, there was no sound.

The divine monk Hui Jue remained calm, he was happy to see this scene.

No one responded, as expected of them.

A quarter of an hour later.

Divine Monk Hui Jue spoke again.

“Dare I ask, is there anyone who should answer the debate on the Dharma?”

He spoke out and continued to ask.

Only there was still no response.

Another quarter of an hour later.

He spoke once more.

A third time he asked.

The voice was loud, not harsh, but distracting.

It was so early in the morning that the ghosts were shouting and disturbing people's dreams.

But angry as they were, the crowd could not say anything, after all, they had come to argue the law.

It was just a little uncomfortable.

“Dare I ask, is there a Confucian who should answer the Dharma debate?”

The voice of the divine monk Hui Jue rang out once again.

It was a voice that inexplicably felt like a provocation.

With the decline of Confucianism and Wang Chaoyang's outright refusal to participate in the debate, wasn't Xu Qingnian the only one in Great Wei's Kyoto who could step up to the plate at the moment?

He kept shouting, but wasn't he actually saying, “Xu Qingnian, don't you dare to come out and debate the law.

This was extremely disgusting.

But on the other hand, if Xu Qingnian still didn't dare to come forward even though he had shouted three or four times, did this mean that Xu Qingnian didn't have the courage in his heart?

People couldn't help but think this way, and their hearts grew heavier.

The Imperial Palace of Great Wei.

The empress sat on the dragon chair, her eyes sulking with anger, after all, the Buddhist clan's clamour made her a little unhappy, not so much with the noise.

Rather, wasn't this kind of speech just mocking Xu Qingnian?

"Heaven and Earth Literature Palace, are you really not involved in debating the law?"

Ji Ling opened her mouth and slowly inquired.

"In reply to Your Majesty, it does not participate."

Zhao Wan'er opened her mouth and replied thus.

When she said this, a cold look appeared in Ji Ling's eyes.

Whether the Heaven and Earth Literature Palace had any other meaning in doing this, the empress did not know, but it must have wanted to disgust Xu Qingnian.

She wanted to pull Xu Qingnian down from the altar of the gods, so that the people of Great Wei would recognise one thing.

Xu Qingnian is not omnipotent.

Although this is the truth and the world actually understands it, Xu Qingnian is able to do it in such a way that the people somehow trust him.

This is what makes Xu Qingnian different.

If Xu Qingnian failed.

The people would find out that Xu Qingnian was not a god, that he could not do everything, and that it could potentially affect the country's fortunes.

"Anyone"

It was also at this moment that the divine monk Huijue was just about to continue speaking.

Suddenly.

A voice rang out.

It came from the Ping Chaos King's residence.

"It's really noisy as hell."

"The dawn hour has not yet arrived, and they keep making a lot of noise outside the city."

"Is this how you Buddhists behave?"

With Xu Qingnian's voice ringing out, for a moment, the whole of Great Wei's Kyoto was buzzing with activity.

The people clenched their fists and waited for such a long time, just to wait for Xu Qingnian to speak out.

Now that he had spoken, for some reason, all the doubts in their hearts, all the worries, had somehow disappeared.

"Xu Sheng is here, Xu Sheng is here."

"Lord Xu has finally come forward."

"These vultures, they are indeed noisy."

"Lord Xu, don't be polite, teach these vultures a good lesson."

Within Kyoto, a voice rang out.

Public opinion was like a sea.

And Xu Qingnian's figure gradually floated into the air and appeared above the royal residence.

He and the divine monk Huijue were looking at each other from afar.

Xu Qingnian was indeed somewhat disgusted with the Buddhist sect, not to mention the fact that the Buddhist sect had tried to forcibly transmigrate himself before, but today, there was a lot of noise early in the morning.

He was still in the middle of his enlightenment, but he was woken up by the noise.

The sound of Divine Monk Hui Jue's enquiry just now was enchanted with the divine power of the Buddhist Sect, and it was precisely because of this that one would wake up from deep thought.

"Amitabha Buddha."

"Poor monk Huijue, meet Master Xu."

The divine monk Hui Jue spoke, he was not happy or angry, and his face was full of compassion.

Chanting the Buddha's name.

Xu Qingnian looked calm as he looked at the other party and slowly spoke.

"Give the question."

Xu Qingnian spoke in a calm tone, allowing the other party to ask the question.

Don't be nagging.

However, Divine Monk Hui Jue shook his head and looked at Xu Qingnian and said.

"Master Xu, it is better for you to ask the question first."

He refused to ask the question first, instead allowing Xu Qingnian to ask the question.

Of course this was not a courtesy, but a confidence and a kind of Zen.

The intention of letting Xu Qingnian ask the question first was to suppress Xu Qingnian's sharpness.

It was just this kind of petty tactic, Xu Qingnian no longer cared about anything.

Since the other party had asked him to ask the question first, Xu Qingnian asked a simpler one.

"Buddhism preaches that mind, Buddha, and all beings are empty."

"It is said that there is no saint and no mortal, no giving and no receiving, no good and no evil, everything is empty."

"Is that right?"

Xu Qingnian spoke, he did not ask about Zen theory, nor Confucianism, but on the Buddhist path.

When this was said, the world was curious, and the people of Great Wei's Kyoto were full of surprise.

Xu Qingnian used Buddhism as a question, wasn't this giving a question to someone for nothing?

This question, in particular, did not look the least bit fishy or Zen.

Inside the tavern.

Many of the people had already rushed here. There was a young monk here who knew about Buddhism, and for the past four days, this young monk had been explaining things to everyone, so that the people had gathered here.

The people gathered here to listen to his explanations.

The people gathered here to listen to his explanations, so that they would not have to be uncertain and not be able to hear the reason.

"Young master, what does Xu Sheng mean?"

Someone spoke up and asked the young monk.

"Amitabha Buddha."

"Xu Sheng's words are the Buddhist saying that all things are empty, that the mind is empty, that the Buddha is empty, that all beings are empty, that the Buddhist scriptures say that all things are empty, that this is not a phase, and that the world should not cling to it, otherwise it will fall into the demonic path."

"There is no Zen meaning, it is just an allusion to the Buddha's teachings."

The young monk gave his reply.

He was also a little curious, not understanding why Xu Qingnian was asking about this.

After hearing this, Divine Monk Hui Jue frowned slightly, it was not that the question was difficult, but that it was too simple.

He thought about it carefully, although he did not think Xu Qingnian knew anything about Buddhism.

But still, he did not dare to take it lightly.

Right now, winning or losing was at stake.

If he won Xu Qingnian, the Buddha's teachings would be successful in the East.

But if he lost, then all his work would be lost.

Only after thinking about it, Divine Monk Hui Jue still could not think of anything, and could only give a normal answer.

"Yes, too."

But once this was said.

In an instant, Xu Qingnian fiercely struck out.

A slap fiercely slapped the Huijue divine Monk on the face.

This moment.

Everyone in the entire Great Wei Kyoto froze.

No one would have thought that Xu Qingnian would actually slap the Divine Monk Huijue in public.

Even Divine Monk Hui Jue did not expect it.

It was too sudden.

And inexplicable.

He was a second ranked Buddhist and could theoretically stop Xu Qingnian, it was just that he had not expected Xu Qingnian to strike out of the blue.

It left him unguarded.

So he received a solid slap in the face.

People froze.

In the Palace of Heaven and Earth Literature, Wang Chaoyang also smacked his lips a little.

He did not understand what Xu Qingnian was doing.

Couldn't it be that he couldn't say no and was about to take action?

"Master Xu."

“What are you doing?”

Divine Monk Hui Jue was a little angry as he stood on the Buddha Lotus and looked at Xu Qingnian, anger in his eyes, but he held it back.

A slap on the wrist was nothing.

But he wanted an explanation.

If Xu Qingnian could not give an explanation, Xu Qingnian had lost this debate.

And it would be an extremely ugly loss.

As the angry voice of Divine Monk Huijue rang out, Xu Qingnian’s voice also slowly rang out.

“Since you agree that everything is empty, then why is there suffering?”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth.

Looking at the other party, he said so.

At these words.

The Huijue divine Monk was instantly stunned.

The people of Kyoto included also could not help but stare.

“Hahahahahahaha.”

“Wonderful, wonderful.”

“Xu Sheng really has a wisdom phase, hahahahaha.”

“A good one: everything is empty, what is pain.”

In the tavern, the young monk was the first to come back to his senses, and he understood in a flash what Xu Qingnian meant.

Xu Qingnian had come up to ask the divine monk Hui Jue, was it right that everything was empty?

This question was indeed nothing, after all, it was written in the Buddhist scriptures.

If one says no, then it is against the scriptures and against the Buddha.

If one says yes, then one will be met with a headbutt.

There is no solution to this trick.

Hui Xin laughed loudly, seemingly happy to see his senior brother defeated.

That's right.

This man is one of the four divine monks of Tianzhu Temple, and one of the youngest.

Divine Monk Huixin.

“Amitabha Buddha.”

At this moment.

Divine Monk Hui Jue folded his hands.

He looked calm, but ordinary people could see that he was hardly calm.

Having just met and received a big mouth, who else could keep their mind still.

In particular, Xu Qingnian had won a debate on Buddhist teachings against himself.

This really made him feel both uncomfortable and stifled.

Indeed, he had underestimated Xu Qingnian.

Thinking of this, Divine Monk Hui Jue could not help but take a deep breath, look at Xu Qingnian, and ask his question.

“Dare I ask, Master, can Confucianism be public?”

Instead of elaborating on the Buddhist scriptures, Divine Monk Hui Jue took Confucianism as his question.

“Naturally fair.”

Xu Qingnian replied indifferently.

The next moment, Divine Monk Hui Jue continued to speak.

“Then may I ask, among Confucianism, what is the crime of killing?”

Divine Monk Hui Jue opened his mouth and said slowly.

Just as soon as this was said, everyone could not help but frown.

This was because they instantly understood what the Divine Monk Hui Jue was going to say.

“Killing a living being is a great sin.”

Xu Qingnian spoke indifferently and gave a reply.

“Then how is the sin of killing a living being to be dealt with?”

Divine Monk Hui Jue continued to ask.

“Heaven and earth will not allow it, and the law will destroy it.”

Xu Qingnian fully understood what the other party was trying to say, but he was fearless and had already guessed it, so he was prepared.

Once these words were said.

Divine Monk Hui Jue’s heart could not help but rejoice, but his face remained compassionate as he looked at Xu Qingnian and said.

“Then, Master Xu slaughtered millions of people in Chen, why didn’t the jurisprudence perish?”

“Does the poor monk think that Confucianism has changed due to power and divided into three, six and nine classes, with the first class being the untouchables, who can be killed at will, and the ninth class being the powerful and noble, who can trample on life and ignore the Divine Principle?”

At this point, the divine monk Hui Jue looked at Xu Qingnian with an incomparably flat expression.

When the words came to this point, it was obvious that he was looking for trouble.

This time, without Huixin’s explanation, the people could understand what Divine Monk Huijue was saying.

Since you, Xu Qingnian, said that Confucianism is the highest form of justice and that murder is a capital crime, why did you not die after killing so many people?

Is it because you, Xu Qingnian, are the prince of Wei? You are a high ranking person, so you are not under the law?

If that was the case, then wouldn’t the dynasty’s laws only target the people?

In the face of such aggressive questioning.

For a moment, many people were worried about Xu Qingnian.

This question was very tricky and odd.

It was somewhat sophomoric.

Why did Xu Qingnian slaughter the people of Chen? It was because the people of Chen did not surrender.

But the question is, if you explain it in this way, then the divine monk Hui Jue will say, "If you don't surrender, then kill, it's not against heaven's justice, and if the world is not convinced, do you want to kill all the people of the world?"

If Xu Qingnian really answered in the affirmative, then his reputation would be completely ruined.

No one would like a murderous person, it is a tyrannical act and undesirable.

But if you don't explain it that way, you can't explain why you're not being punished.

But just then.

Xu Qingnian's voice rang out, with little thought.

"Killing life is protecting life."

"To cut down karma is not to cut down people."

As the voice rang out.

Divine Monk Hui Jue could not help but have a look of surprise in his eyes, and the eight hundred scripture-defending monks could not help but be shocked.

Amongst the tavern.

Hui Xin's voice was even the first to ring out.

"Good."

"A good sentence about killing life to protect life and cutting off karma not people."

"This is a great good saying."

"It is Zen."

“It is Zen.”

Hui Xin was incomparably excited, he clenched his fist, as a disciple of the Buddhist sect, he was also very proficient in the art of debating.

Naturally when Xu Qingnian answered the question perfectly, he couldn't help but get excited.

Xu Qingnian had slaughtered the people of Chen.

It was because, in the final analysis, the people of Great Wei had to be protected.

Not killing, brought more killing.

So killing was for the protection of life, and killing karma was not killing people.

By not killing them, more sins will be created in the future; it is the karma that is cut off, not the person.

Karma is the karma of evil.

This answer was too perfect.

So perfect that, for a moment, the divine monk Hui Jue did not know what to say.

He had thought that this question would break Xu Qingnian, because no matter how Xu Qingnian explained.

He could keep looking for loopholes and loopholes.

What he did not expect was for Xu Qingnian to utter the sentence that killing life was to protect life and cutting off karma was not cutting off people.

This was really.

A perfect answer.

He swallowed his saliva.

Some fear inexplicably arose in the Huijue Divine Monk.

He felt that the Xu Qingnian in front of him was definitely not as simple as he had imagined.

A long time passed.

Monk Hui Jue once again bowed towards Xu Qingnian and chanted Amitabha Buddha.

The meaning was that he had lost.

As this voice rang out, there was applause within Kyoto.

The disciples of the Immortal Sect even shouted one by one, and the originally low mood was suddenly swept away.

But it was at this moment.

Xu Qingnian did not care about Divine Monk Hui Jue's admission of defeat, but asked the second question directly.

"What is the supreme Dharma of the Buddha Sect?"

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth and asked his opponent.

This was his second question.

The Huijue Divine Monk did not think twice before saying.

"Supreme Righteousness."

There was no need to think much about this question.

"What is Supreme Righteousness?"

Xu Qingnian asked.

"Above the first grade of Buddhism is the Supreme True Enlightenment, which opens the trunk of wisdom, comprehends the law of wisdom, and understands all reason."

Divine Monk Hui Jue gave his answer.

"Can you see the true body of Rudra?"

Xu Qingnian asked directly.

"I can see it."

Divine Monk Hui Jue answered directly, and without any thought.

"How can I see it?"

“The Supreme Righteousness, going to the World of Ultimate Bliss, can be seen in the true body of the Buddha.”

The Huaijue divine monk slowly uttered.

“The Buddha has no appearance.”

“How can one who has a phase be the Buddha?”

Xu Qingnian spoke directly, his voice cold.

The voice rang out.

The Huijue divine monk froze again.

It was

For a moment, he didn't know how to answer.

“How do you know that Rudra has no phase?”

Suddenly, Divine Monk Hui Jue opened his mouth as he caught Xu Qingnian's loophole.

But the next moment.

A sutra rang out.

“All appearances are illusory. If one sees that all appearances are not appearances, then one sees the Buddha.”

This was the Vajra Sutra.

Just as the sutra rang out, in an instant, the sky changed.

Awaken Chapter 250 -

“How do you know that Rudra has no appearance?”

The voice of the divine monk Hui Jue rang out.

His scalp tingled at Xu Qingnian's question, but what angered him most was not this, but the fact that Xu Qingnian was debating with Buddhist teachings.

As a member of the Buddhist sect, he should logically argue the Buddhist teachings himself, but what he did not expect was that Xu Qingnian would dare to debate the Buddhist teachings in front of him.

This had the effect of, "I didn't bully you with Buddhist teachings, but instead you provoked me with Buddhist teachings?"

On the contrary, what Xu Qingnian said about Buddhism was extremely profound, making him feel tricky, and he had suffered a big loss in the opening round.

Right now, he seized Xu Qingnian's loophole and, with a voice like a bell, questioned Xu Qingnian.

The matter the two argued about was simple.

Is the Supreme Righteousness visible as Rulai?

Ru-lai, referring not to Buddha Ru-lai, but to the real Buddha, Buddha Ru-lai, is the one who 'comes to the Righteous Enlightenment by the Way of Reality'.

The meaning is that the holy one who has mastered the Absolute Truth is Buddha Kṛṣṇa.

The Supreme Right Enlightenment is the enlightenment of all truths and the opening of all phases of wisdom in the Self.

The one who has attained Right Enlightenment is visible as the Buddha.

This is also a Buddhist scripture in the Western Continent, and can also be derived from the phrase, "If you do not see the Buddha, you will not attain righteousness.

According to the divine monk Hui Jue, one who has attained the Supreme Righteousness can see the Buddha.

But Xu Qingnian angrily rebuked his opponent.

The Buddha is nothingness, an incarnation of wisdom, a Buddha, and the Buddha has no appearance, for the Buddha transforms all things, and all things are Buddhas.

Naturally, how can one who has attained Supreme Enlightenment see the Buddha? If one can see the Buddha? That would be a false Buddha.

This was a description of Buddha's supremacy, and the divine monk Hui Jue was dumbfounded; he could not refute Xu Qingnian, for to refute Xu Qingnian would mean that Buddha was not supreme.

It was as if you were a disciple of a saint, and someone praised the saint for having a heart as vast as heaven and earth, you could not possibly say that the saint's heart was not so vast, could you?

But Divine Monk Hui Jue was no dummy, and he seized the loophole at the first opportunity to ask Xu Qingnian how you knew that Buddha was without a phase?

At this moment, he had already fallen for the trap.

Xu Qingnian was waiting for his opponent to ask such a question.

“All appearances are delusions, if you see all appearances and not appearances, you will see the Buddha.”

A flash of light.

Xu Qingnian’s voice rang out.

This was the fifth item of the Vajra Sutra, to see as one sees, as one answers from the Self.

The meaning is, if one sees all the phases and non-phases, that is, the real self, the true reality gives rise to the thought of seeing, that is, the delusional mind arises, not born and not seen realizing the true one, the mind gives birth to all things, the thought of the phase is extinguished, the phase has no body, the phase without the phase is the real one, the body without the body is the entity, there is no thought and no phase and all karmas rest.

In the simplest terms, the Buddha you can see, if he is manifested in his original form, is false, it is only the Buddha in your eyes.

If you think the Buddha is like this, then he is like this, born of your mind’s obsessions, not the real Buddha.

What you see is not what you really see.

This is what all appearances are not.

The words of the Vajra Sutra are full of supreme wisdom.

Only, just after Xu Qingnian uttered these words of the Buddha.

In an instant.

The heavens changed.

A boom.

Thunder rumbled, and on the vault of the sky, a golden beam of Buddha’s light cut through the sky and shone directly on Xu Qingnian.

A golden lotus was born beneath Xu Qingnian's feet.

Above the golden lotus, nine lotus leaves were born, swirling with endless Buddha light.

"A ninth-grade Buddha lotus?"

"What is this?"

"How can it be a ninth-grade Buddha lotus?"

"Why did a nine-ranked golden lotus arise under Xu Qingnian's feet?"

At this moment, the eight hundred scripture debating monks revealed their astonishment as they looked at Xu Qingnian, their eyes filled with shock.

The Golden Lotus.

It was a symbol of Buddhist perfection.

Only those with great wisdom could form the golden lotus beneath their feet.

The six golden lotuses beneath the feet of the divine monk Hui Jue were not because he had great wisdom, but because the divine monk Hui Jue had come to this place to debate the Dharma and discuss the path with his Buddhist qi.

The golden lotus beneath his feet is the Buddhist qi of the Tianzhu Temple, otherwise it would have been difficult for the divine monk to gather the golden lotus.

The golden lotus beneath the feet of the eight hundred scripture debating monks also means the same thing.

Moreover, the golden lotus has grades, one to twelve grades, three grades for sudden enlightenment, six grades for enlightenment, nine grades for complete enlightenment, and twelve grades for righteous enlightenment.

It is said that under the feet of the Bodhisattva is the lotus platform, and I, the Buddha, sit on the twelve platforms.

Under the feet of the Bodhisattva is the twelve-grade lotus platform, while under the feet of the True Buddha is the twelve-grade golden lotus platform.

The nine golden lotuses beneath Xu Qingnian's feet are not lotus platforms and are far from the true Buddha, but something like the Buddha is itself supreme, an existence of emptiness.

The nine golden lotuses were already superior to the divine monk Huijue, and to be more precise, they were superior to all the qi of the Buddhist sect.

Naturally, the eight hundred scripture-defending monks revealed a look of unparalleled shock.

But an even more shocking scene appeared.

As the nine golden lotuses emerged beneath Xu Qingnian's feet, a Dharma image of Rudra also appeared behind Xu Qingnian.

A magnificent sound of Buddha resounded through the heavens and the earth.

The golden Buddha's body, ten thousand feet in height, shone between heaven and earth, and the endless Buddha's light bathed every inch of the rivers and mountains of Great Wei.

They were bathed in the Buddha's light and received auspiciousness, their injuries and pains were reduced by half, and if they were not ill or suffering, they inexplicably felt invigorated.

This is a supreme great divine power.

It is also a Buddhist great auspiciousness.

Great Wei Kyoto.

In the restaurant, Huixin's expression also became incomparably shocked as he looked at Xu Qingnian, folded his hands and bowed deeply towards Xu Qingnian, saying.

"Amitabha Buddha, good and benevolent, Master Xu has actually revealed the true meaning of Rudra in one word."

He was incomparably shocked and looked at Xu Qingnian and said so.

This sentence of Xu Qingnian's, if one sees all the phases and not the phases, one sees both the Buddha and the true meaning of the Buddha, revealing the true meaning of the Buddha.

Yet.

It did not end there.

At this moment.

The Buddha's shadow behind Xu Qingnian began to chant the sutra.

“As I have heard. At one time the Buddha was in the Garden of Gion, in the Land of Shewei, with a great multitude of bhikkhus, one thousand two hundred and fifty people. Then His Holiness, clothed with a bowl at mealtime, went into the great city of Shiva to beg for food. And when he had begged in that city, he returned to his own place, and when he had finished eating, he put away his mantle, washed his feet, and sat down on his seat.”

The sound of the scripture slowly rang out from the capital of Great Wei, and then spread out to the dynasty of Great Wei, and then to the entire Central Continent.

Even at the end, it reached the entire Dust World.

In the middle of the West Continent.

The vast sound of the Buddha resounded, shaking the heavens and the earth, a terrifying sound that made the heavens and the earth change colour.

The West Continent.

It is mostly a barren place, with bare ground everywhere, but a single temple, towering over all of the Western Continent.

Thousands of years ago, when the Western Continent was even more barren and devoid of birds and animals, Buddhist monks arrived to pioneer Buddhism and establish temples here, leading the people of the Western Continent step by step.

After countless years of development, although the Western Continent is still barren, many parts of it have come to life.

And it is here that the power of Buddha was born and nurtured.

The Western Continent is a Buddhist country.

There may be no country, but there must be no temples. Here the power of the Buddha is greater than that of the king, and the people believe in the Buddha's Way.

It is a fervent faith, engraved into their bones.

It was at this moment that the people believed in Buddhism to the very core of their being.

A golden cloud came from the Central Continent and covered the entire Western Continent.

With the appearance of this golden cloud.

A Buddha's image appeared, the true body of the Great Sun Buddha, so magnificent that it surpassed all true Buddhas.

The Buddha's light covers the sky and fills people with awe and shock.

The Buddha Kingdom of the Western Continent.

Countless people, looking at this terrifying sight, knelt on the ground in unison, sensing this glorious heavenly might, the Buddha's light rushing into the sky, the true Buddha descending into the world, and were even more excited and shocked beyond measure.

"It's the true Buddha."

"The true Buddha has revealed himself."

"This is the true Buddha, the real Buddha."

"This Buddha is the true Buddha."

"Come and worship the true Buddha."

"What's going on? Why has the true Buddha suddenly appeared in my Western Continent?"

"Where did the true Buddha come from?"

As the voices rang out, the believers of the Western Continent revealed an unparalleled look, their eyes filled with shock.

They didn't know how such a terrifying shadow of Buddha had suddenly appeared?

But no matter what, the first thing they did was to kneel down on the ground and bow towards the Buddha, performing the great salute of prostration.

"All appearances are delusions, if you see all appearances and not appearances, you will see the Buddha."

A magnificent and sacred voice resounded in the Western Continent.

The true Buddha's imaginary shadow was reflected in all the lands of the Western Continent.

The faith of all beings also turned into an infinite amount of light at this moment, like an endless torrent, surging towards Xu Qingnian.

An ancient temple, too, erupted with golden light at this moment.

A shadow of Buddha appeared, a Buddha enshrined in each temple.

“Look, you guys, these Buddhas, they are worshipping this true Buddha.”

“This is the Buddha, the Buddha has revealed his spirit.”

“The Buddha has come out of the world.”

“It’s actually the Buddha?”

At this very moment, the shamans and monks in the temple suddenly opened their eyes wide as they watched the Buddha enshrined in their own temple, actually making a pilgrimage to this true Buddha.

For a moment, they realised a possibility.

“Amitabha Buddha, this is a great vision of the Buddhist sect, where all the Buddhas are making a pilgrimage, and someone in the Central Continent is chanting out the true scriptures of the Buddha.”

An old monk spoke up, and he instantly understood what had happened, revealing an unparalleled look of shock.

“It’s the True Sutra of the Buddha, it’s the True Sutra of the Buddha.”

“Amitabha Buddha, it really is the True Sutra of the Buddha.”

“All appearances are not appearances, that is to see the Buddha, this is the sutra of observing the Buddha, the true sutra of the Buddha.”

Those old monks gradually reacted, their eyes widened as they all let out shocked sounds.

“Amitabha Buddha.”

Also at that moment, in the Western Continent, in the Little Thunder Sound Temple, the sound of a Buddha’s trumpet rang out, shaking the heavens and the earth.

With the sound of the Buddha’s trumpet, a new voice also resounded in the Little Thunder Sound Temple.

“This is the True Sutra of the Buddha, a new true meaning of the Buddhist sect, which speaks of the true meaning of the Buddha, all the monks of the Western Continent, worship the Buddha.”

It was the great figure from the Little Thunder Sound Temple who spoke.

Let the Buddhist disciples of the Western Continent make a pilgrimage to worship the Buddha.

But the great figure of the Little Thunder Sound Temple did not know clearly what scriptures the Vajra Sutra was, and had only just listened to it, so how could he have an epiphany.

It was considered a new school of thought, a new kind of true meaning.

In the Tianzhu Temple.

The divine monk Garan was chanting the sutra, and after feeling this vast Buddhist power, the divine monk Garan could not help but speak.

“Good, good, a new school has emerged from my Buddhist school, this school of the mind is the true meaning of the Buddha.”

“Master Xu has the wisdom phase of my Buddhist school and is the reincarnation of the eight heavenly dragons of my Buddhist school; if Master Xu is willing to convert to my Buddha, I would like to offer Master Xu as the protector of the path of my Buddhist school, whose status is that of the first person of my Buddhist school.”

He agreed with Little Thunderbolt Temple.

Consider this a new learning.

The true meaning of the Buddha.

It is the supreme true scripture, there is no doubt about that, but it cannot challenge the current Buddhist school, it can only be said to have created a new learning, not to have overturned the Buddhist school.

The Buddhist school is still the Buddhist school, and the sutras they have learnt are still the first Buddhist sutras.

However, the divine monk of the Tianzhu Temple, Galan, also still believed that Xu Qingnian had a wisdom phase and was the reincarnation of the Eight Heavenly Dragons, and he even took the initiative to ask for it.

As long as Xu Qingnian converted to Buddhism, he was willing to worship Xu Qingnian as the protector of the Way, with a transcendent status as the number one Buddhist.

In other words, Xu Qingnian could enjoy the Buddha Sect's qi.

When these words were spoken, among the Western Continent, there were no telling how many monks were shocked, each one moved.

Right now, the Buddhist Sect had come this far, and to put it bluntly, if the Buddhist Sect were to really flourish, the Qi luck at that time would be practically endless.

It would be better than all systems, and it might be possible to give birth to a superb Buddha.

This was the Buddha Sect's effort of several thousand years, or even tens of thousands of years, so much qi luck that it was looking to pick the fruit, and now it was taking the initiative to give Xu Qingnian a share of the pie.

And it was still for Xu Qingnian to share a big piece of the pie, how could this make them willing to accept it willingly?

But looking at the true Buddha's shadow appearing in the sky above the Western Continent, even though they were reluctant in their hearts, they still had to accept it, after all, Xu Qingnian recited the true scripture of the Buddha, which was too different in meaning.

At this moment, the monks of the Western Continent, including the people of the Western Continent, all made a pilgrimage towards the true Buddha's shadow.

They were respectful.

The vast power of the chanting turned into a torrent, rolling up from the Western Continent and pouring into the Great Wei Dynasty.

The Great Wei Dynasty.

In the middle of Kyoto.

The people had been completely shocked, and the vast voice of the Garan divine monk rang out with extreme seriousness in its tone.

This shook the world, Xu Qingnian was now a Sage of the Martial Dao, a Half-Saint of the Confucian Dao, and a Jade Clear Realm of the Immortal Dao, and now he could enjoy the Buddhist qi?

This is too unbelievable, isn't it?

How many years of effort has the Buddhist school expended in the struggle for qi? In the former case, there was the Little Thunder Sound Temple, and in the latter case, the Tianzhu Temple debated the Dharma, plus the Buddhist Sect went through thousands of years of hard work in the Western Continent.

So that the desolate land of the Western Continent has been given a new lease of life, which is the result of thousands, if not tens of thousands, of years of effort.

How great a price had been paid for everything? But now he was willing to let Xu Qingnian share the Buddha's qi?

This is truly a great boon, it is like someone among the Immortal Sect arriving at the Super Grade and comprehending the true Immortal Dao.

This is like someone in the Immortal Sect who has reached the Super Grade and realized the true Immortal Dao, and is about to live forever, asking Xu Qingnian if she is willing to share in the Longevity Qi?

If Xu Qingnian was willing to join the Immortal Sect, she would share in the longevity qi luck.

The price was great.

It was also enough to prove one thing that the Buddha Sect really valued Xu Qingnian extremely highly and hoped that Xu Qingnian would join the Buddha Sect.

And inside Kyoto.

When Xu Qingnian recited the Vajra Sutra.

The nine golden lotuses were born beneath his feet, and the Buddha's wisdom phase evolved.

The Seven Great Dasian Sects' sect heads also revealed shocked expressions.

In the Tai Shang Immortal Palace, all the disciples of the Tai Shang Immortal Sect gathered here, and they looked at Xu Qingnian with shock in their eyes.

Even Daoist Wudu couldn't help but sigh with emotion.

"Who in the world is Xu Sheng? A half-saint in Confucianism, a saint in martial arts, an immortal in the Jade Clear Realm, and now a Buddhist in one? If so, Confucianism, Buddhism, Taoism and Martial Arts, all four in one, have never been seen before in the past and present."

Daoist Wuduan was shocked, his eyes full of shock and astonishment, unable to suppress this shock from his heart.

He had thought that Xu Qingnian was already a complete master of both literature and martial arts, as well as practising martial arts, but he had never expected that.

Xu Qingnian is now also proficient in Buddhism, which This is incredible.

The Returning Yuan Formation Sect, the Zhantian Sword Sect, the Ruyi Weapon Sect, all these immortal sect leaders, also made shocked noises.

They looked at Xu Qingnian, and for a moment, they really didn't know what to say.

All of Xu Qingnian's achievements, if any of them were taken out, would be something that would shake the world, but when all of these things were concentrated on Xu Qingnian alone, it would seem extremely mythical.

In particular, after hearing the Buddha Sect offer this bargaining chip, Lin Lin Zhen Zhen could not help but transmit his divine sense.

"Gentlemen, what the poor dao said before must be well thought out, the fact that the Buddha Sect dares to do this is proof enough of how important Xu Qingnian is."

"If we are still hesitant, we are only afraid that someone else will pick our qi when the time comes."

Lin Lin Zhen Zhen spoke up as he hurriedly said, asking the crowd to think about what he had said before.

A complete entry into Great Wei was a way to completely stand in line and support Xu Qingnian.

After all, the Buddhist Sect was now fighting with them.

His voice rang out, and among the Immortal Sects, apart from the Seven Star Dao Sect, the other five great Immortal Sect heads all pondered, as they understood what Real Lin Zhen had said.

But this was the sort of thing that they really needed to ponder over as well.

And in the Heaven and Earth Palace.

Wang Chaoyang looked at all this, his eyes showing a look of reluctance and anger.

He was a bit reluctant, or to be more precise, he regretted that he had not taken the initiative to argue the Dharma, although he did not know the scriptures, he knew some Buddhist principles.

Whether he could win or not was one thing, but the main thing was that he could not see Xu Qingnian being so good.

He could not see Xu Qingnian doing so well. He had gathered the nine lotuses and given birth to the Buddha's wisdom phase, so many benefits, all of which were taken away by Xu Qingnian.

This filled him with jealousy.

Right now, the thing he was most worried about was that Xu Qingnian had really agreed to enter the Buddha Sect.

If this was really the case, Xu Qingnian's future achievements would be immeasurable, and the entire Buddhist Sect would be backing Xu Qingnian, which was no small thing.

The Buddha Sect has been in existence for too long.

Moreover, the Buddha Sect had hardly broken its lineage, and this group of people was hiding deep, even deeper than Confucianism, and the people behind him only feared that they did not want Xu Qingnian to agree.

It was also at that moment.

With the boundless flood of numinous power coming in, this was the power of faith of the beings of the Western Continent, and it was terrifying.

This numinous power was to be added to Xu Qingnian's body.

Amongst the Buddhists, each of the eight hundred scripture debating monks revealed an unspeakable expression, their expressions were somewhat indistinct, after all, such a vast amount of numinous power, if it were to be imbued on them.

They could break through their current realm directly.

However, if it was imbued on Xu Qingnian, it would not be a good thing for them. There was jealousy, but more than that, there was envy.

It was envy that the divine monk Hui Jue was envious of, envious of this vast numinous power, especially the words spoken by the divine monk Garan of the Tianzhu Temple.

He was willing to allow Xu Qingnian to be the protector of the Buddha's Way and enjoy the Buddha's great qi.

He had worked so hard to come over to debate the Dharma, but he was only afraid that he would not be able to enjoy much qi luck by then, while Xu Qingnian only needed to nod his head and he could enjoy the supreme great qi luck of the Buddha Sect.

How could he bear this?

How could he be willing to do so?

But no matter how unwilling he was, he had no choice but to admit it, who had allowed Xu Qingnian to recite the Buddha's ancient scriptures?

At the same time, he looked at these chanting powers, if they were given to him, not to say that he could become a First Grade Zhengjue, at least he could become half a First Grade.

It was also at that moment.

Xu Qingnian waved his hand, and instead of accepting the beings' chanting power, he condensed the Great Wei Dragon Cauldron.

The Dragon Cauldron appeared.

Swallowing all of the numinous energy, the numinous energy turned into a tornado and was directly swallowed by the Great Wei Dragon Cauldron in its entirety.

“Rejecting Buddhist numinous power?”

“What is Xu Qingnian doing here?”

“Does he not want to have a connection with the Buddha Sect?”

“Hiss, to reject the Buddha Sect's numinous power? What courage.”

People were shocked, and murmurs rang out.

No one had expected that Xu Qingnian would reject the Buddha Sect's numinous power, a numinous power that was enough to make Xu Qingnian metamorphose, and now the Nine Golden Lotus was born under Xu Qingnian's feet.

There was even a Buddhist wisdom phase, so if Xu Qingnian was willing, he could use this terrifying numinous power to practise Buddhism.

In this way, Xu Qingnian would have the possibility of the third grade of Buddhism.

But what was unexpected was that Xu Qingnian had refused.

The world was shocked, but secretly there were many forces who were relieved, they did not want to see that scene.

Right now, Xu Qingnian's refusal was a good thing for them, a great thing.

No matter what Xu Qingnian's reason for refusing was, the current Xu Qingnian was already an unstoppable presence to them, if Xu Qingnian agreed to enter the Buddhist Sect.

If Xu Qingnian agreed to join the Buddhist Sect, the Immortal Sect would not stand idly by, and with the support of Confucianism, Buddhism, Taoism, martial arts and the Great Wei Dynasty, Xu Qingnian would no longer be a pawn.

Rather, he would be a chess player, and one with great power.

At this moment, the Great Wei Dragon Cauldron devoured the numinous power like crazy and received a new transformation.

Above the royal residence.

Stepping on the Nine Golden Lotus, Xu Qingnian quietly looked at the immense and incomparable numinous power.

To be honest, Xu Qingnian didn't really want to get involved with the Buddhists, after all, the Buddhists had the saying of cause and effect, that when one received the numinous power of all beings, one had to feed back the benefits to all beings.

One takes, one gets.

It's not really as good as one would think, and most of all, one is involved for no reason at all.

But the Great Wei Dragon Cauldron is different, this is the national fortune, representing that this is the Great Wei Dynasty.

They were originally beings, and getting the power of beings was naturally the icing on the cake.

Of course, the main reason was that Xu Qingnian wished to quickly condense the Dragon Cauldron of the Middle Continent.

If the Dragon Cauldron could be coalesced, then everything would be fine.

Roar.

The Great Wei Dragon Cauldron finished devouring the beliefs of all the beings in the Western Continent and evolved into a true dragon, hovering behind Xu Qingnian, a ten-thousand-foot true dragon that looked extremely terrifying and inexplicably awe-inspiring.

Inside the imperial palace.

The Empress felt this power, and the Great Wei Dragon Cauldron was once again transformed; if it continued like this, it might be possible to form the Zhongzhou Dragon Cauldron.

Her beautiful eyes revealed a look of joy.

Xu Qingnian was really the saviour of Great Wei, and a change that had never occurred in the Central Continent might be possible because of Xu Qingnian.

It was at this moment.

The voice of Divine Monk Hui Jue rang out.

“Amitabha Buddha.”

“Master Xu, who is the reincarnation of the Eight Heavenly Dragons, there are already signs of this matter, I wonder why Master Xu is unwilling to accept the power of the thoughts of all beings?”

Divine Monk Hui Jue looked at Xu Qingnian, his eyes filled with curiosity.

When this was said, Xu Qingnian looked at the other party with an indifferent expression.

“The third question, you have already lost.”

Xu Qingnian did not want to talk to Divine Monk Huijue about this topic.

Today was a debate on the law, so he would debate to the end.

What was the point of talking about anything else?

Looking at Xu Qingnian, the divine monk Hui Jue could not help but sigh, but soon he folded his hands and looked at Xu Qingnian and said.

“The third question, I have lost, but today I can see Master Xu’s phase of enlightened wisdom, I am still honoured despite my defeat. If I can guide Master Xu to the other side, even if I lose all today, I am still willing to do so.”

The divine monk Hui Jue spoke.

With a face full of compassion for the world, he looked at Xu Qingnian and said so, appearing compassionate and Amitabha Buddha.

Only, when this was said, it made people feel somewhat inexplicably nauseous.

Xu Qingnian recited the Vajra Sutra, although it was only a small section, it was still the true sutra of the Buddha. In theory, Xu Qingnian’s wisdom was unparalleled, and just by taking this section of the Vajra Sutra, Xu Qingnian said that he was the number one in the Buddhist sect.

There was nothing wrong with it either.

However, the divine monk Hui Jue had to stress that Xu Qingnian was the eight heavenly dragons of the Buddha Sect, which was really disgusting.

To really say that Xu Qingnian claimed to be the reincarnation of the Buddha was not too much to ask.

At the very least, the Vajra Sutra is a supreme true scripture in this world.

But this is the tactic of the West Continent Buddhism, if you can't beat you, you will be disgusted, if you can beat you, you are a demon still not ambushed?

However, just at this moment, Xu Qingnian suddenly spoke.

"Where is the other shore?"

The voice rang out, a query from Xu Qingnian.

But it was not Xu Qingnian who had asked the question.

The person who asked the question was still the divine monk Hui Jue.

He was willing to guide Xu Qingnian to the other shore, and that Xu Qingnian obediently spoke up and asked him to use the other shore as the question.

When this was said, the divine monk Huijue was stunned.

He did not expect Xu Qingnian to play this trick?

After only freezing, Divine Monk Hui Jue took a deep breath and looked at Xu Qingnian and said, "Extreme happiness is the other shore."

This was his reply.

The world of extreme happiness was the other shore.

"Wrong."

However, in the next moment, Xu Qingnian spoke out directly.

"What's wrong with that?"

Divine Monk Hui Jue looked at Xu Qingnian.

“Extreme happiness is not the other shore, and the other shore is both extreme happiness.”

Xu Qingnian spoke up and gave his reply.

What the divine monk Hui Jue meant was that the world of bliss was the other shore.

However, Xu Qingnian did not think that the world of extreme bliss was the other shore, but that the other shore was of extreme bliss, but the world of extreme bliss, was not the other shore.

The two sound like they mean the same thing, except that the order is switched.

But the actual meaning is completely different.

According to the divine monk Hui Jue, the Western blissful world is the other shore, but Xu Qingnian believes that the other shore is blissful, but not the Western blissful world.

This is a new debate.

What is bliss.

The divine monk Hui Jue shook his head and looked at Xu Qingnian and said.

“Our Buddha has said that in the world of ultimate bliss, there are thousands of Dharma gates, endless Buddha light, golden lotuses on the earth, smallpoxes, Buddhist music to cleanse the heart, and Buddhist teachings to open up wisdom.”

“Waterfalls of the Milky Way, ancient trees in the sky, reaching the other shore, free from worry, free from disease, free from immortality, free from anger, free from the seven emotions, free from the six desires, protected by the Vajra, with divine beasts sitting on the ground, listening to the Buddha’s scriptures, enjoying eternal bliss.”

“This is the world of ultimate bliss.”

“It is also the other shore.”

The divine monk Hui Jue spoke up, denying Xu Qingnian’s view that the world of ultimate bliss, was the true other shore, where people did not have any worries or illnesses and could listen to the Buddha’s sutras and enjoy true ultimate bliss.

When people heard these remarks, they inexplicably became very interested in the world of bliss.

If there is no worry, no disease, no calamity, no immortality, no anger, no anger, it is desirable.

“Wrong.”

However, Xu Qingnian once again rejected the other party’s remarks.

“This realm is not the ultimate bliss.”

Xu Qingnian shook his head.

When this was said, the divine monk Hui Jue was somewhat annoyed, and not just him, but the eight hundred scripture debating monks were also somewhat annoyed.

The Buddhist world of ultimate bliss, this was their faith and the true meaning of Buddhism, and all Buddhist disciples hoped that one day, they would be able to be born in ultimate bliss.

Enjoying no worries and the bliss of ultimate happiness.

Otherwise, what is the purpose of their suffering in the human world?

Xu Qingnian’s repeated denial of the ultimate bliss is a way of shaking their Buddha essence and their Buddha heart.

They were extremely displeased.

For a moment, Divine Monk Hui Jue looked at Xu Qingnian and slowly spoke.

“Then dare I ask Master Xu, where is the ultimate bliss?”

Divine Monk Hui Jue did not hasten to deny it, but wanted to listen to Xu Qingnian’s answer.

If you say that the world of ultimate bliss is not ultimate bliss, then what place is ultimate bliss?

“Earth is the ultimate bliss.”

Xu Qingnian replied, without any hesitation.

But once this was said, the eight hundred scripture debating monks could not help but reveal a snort of laughter, and the divine monk Hui Jue even let out a long sigh.

The immortal clans within Kyoto, as well as the people, could not help but fall silent after hearing this answer again.

Although they didn’t understand Buddhism, they also knew that what ultimate bliss was earthly?

“Amitabha Buddha.”

“Master Xu, you’re still caught up in the world.”

“As a half-saint of Confucianism, and a prince of the Great Wei, and a saint of the martial arts, it can be said that anything you have in your possession, taken alone, is something that ordinary people cannot ask for in their lifetime.”

“To you, earth is the ultimate bliss because you cannot see the sorrow and suffering of the human world, you are blinded by power, you are obscured by worldliness and your wisdom.”

“The human world is the sea of suffering, the world is struggling in the sea of suffering, the world of bliss is the other shore, the physical body imprisons the world’s Buddha mind.”

“Only when one is free from the physical body and understands wisdom can one achieve righteousness, step onto the bridge to the other shore, enter the Elysium, and reach the other shore.”

The divine monk Hui Jue gives his answer, which is the fundamental of Buddhism, the most famous saying of the Sea of Suffering.

If this were to be overthrown, it would be tantamount to overthrowing the root of everything in Buddhism.

Since ancient times, there have been many attempts to overthrow the fundamentals of Buddhism, but all of them have failed. This theory of Buddhism has been refined over countless years, rounding itself up to form a truly insoluble problem.

Therefore, the divine monk Hui Jue did not believe that Xu Qingnian could overturn the theory of the Buddha’s root.

In the fourth debate, the Buddhists had also finally pulled off a victory.

Not only did the Buddhist disciples think so, but in fact, all the forces concerned had already decided that Xu Qingnian would only lose this debate.

The human world is a sea of suffering.

Not only did the Buddhists think this way, but the Immortals’ reasoning was also the same.

However, the Buddhist school is the sea of suffering, while the immortal school is the red dust.

It is only when one is free from the sea of suffering and the red dust that one can attain the Way.

Xu Qingnian, however, said that the human world was the ultimate bliss, which was completely against the truth of both.

But at that very moment.

Xu Qingnian's voice rang out.

"The world is a sea of suffering and red dust; reach the other shore, transcend yourself and enjoy the ultimate bliss on earth."

"But what is bliss? Is the ultimate happiness the absence of the seven passions and six desires? Is the ultimate happiness to be free from worries and cares? Is the Buddha's chanting of scriptures the ultimate bliss?"

"Between heaven and earth, yin and yang coexist, and only when there is yang can there be yin. If there is no love, how can we know suffering? If there is no love, how can we know joy?"

"There are eight sufferings in this world: old age, sickness and death, love and separation, long-lasting grievances, inability to seek, and the burning of the five yin."

"This is the sea of suffering and red dust, but one can understand clearly that if the eight sufferings become happiness, then it is the ultimate happiness, and the other shore is at one's feet."

Xu Qingnian spoke, he did not think that being carefree is the ultimate happiness, the stone is also carefree and has no emotions, is this happiness?

Is a person still human without the seven emotions and six desires?

Transcending everything, without humanity, this is Buddha, not joy, this existence is to cut down the world's worries.

Buddha does not need much.

Buddha is a spirit, not a belief. Buddha clears away the world's worries, not makes the world all Buddhist.

If that were the case, there would be no need for this world to exist.

It was only this that was said.

Divine Monk Hui Jue laughed and looked at Xu Qingnian and said.

“If, according to what Master Xu said, the eight sufferings become eight pleasures, and earth is both the ultimate bliss and the other shore beneath your feet, how can this be done?”

Divine Monk Hui Jue spoke.

There was no problem with this theory that Xu Qingnian said, and in fact it had been put forward.

Without the seven emotions and six desires, what kind of bliss is it?

But the problem is, raise the issue, you have to solve the problem.

You can't just say that it's okay to raise it?

You say that the seven passions and six desires are pleasurable, that's fine, but how can you solve the eight sufferings?

You can't solve the problem of birth, old age, sickness and death.

You can solve them, but you can't have the seven passions and six desires.

There is loss and there is gain.

It is also in line with heavenly principles.

In this way, the divine monk Hui Jue had taken Xu Qingnian to his knees.

When Xu Qingnian raised this question, he did not care, and when he spoke this truth, he did not feel anything either.

Solving problems is the core of dialectics.

If you can't solve it yourself, then what are you talking about? The Buddhists have a method of solution, a method of transcendence.

So this debate, no matter what, he could win.

But just then.

Xu Qingnian fell silent.

He looked at the vault of heaven and pondered something.

There are eight sufferings in life.

One suffering is the suffering of birth.

The world is an ocean of suffering, when will life and death ever end? The origin of suffering is living, so when a person is born, it is bawling, not joy.

The second suffering is that of old age.

All that is good gradually withers away, all that is good will eventually grow old, every day grows old, yesterday is gone, today is a new birth.

The third suffering is the suffering of sickness.

Sickness and pain are unbearable.

The fourth suffering is the suffering of death.

Death does not bring suffering, but mental torture is far better than pain.

Just ask yourself, have you ever wondered, in the dead of night, what the world will be like after death?

If there is a netherworld, it is a good thing, but if there is no netherworld, if there is no talk of reincarnation, if everything disappears completely after you die, this is still a good thing.

If you die and your consciousness is still there, but there is darkness between heaven and earth, and you cannot speak to anyone, only your consciousness lasts for countless years, that is the real fear.

The suffering of love and separation, the suffering of not being able to seek, the suffering of resentment and hatred, the suffering of the five blazing netherworlds.

These sufferings, which converge like an ocean, cause one to struggle constantly.

Under the eight sufferings, all beings wail.

How can they be broken?

The answer given by Buddhism is the world of bliss, reaching the other shore.

Forget all worries.

Forget all things.

Without the seven emotions, without humanity, then everything, everything, will be empty.

Like a stone that has remained unchanged for ages, there is no pain for it, because he has nothing left.

But just at that moment.

Xu Qingnian slowly stretched out his hand.

He squeezed out a magic seal.

Monk Hui Jue looked at Xu Qingnian with some curiosity in his eyes, wondering what Xu Qingnian was doing.

The eight hundred scripture debating monks were also very curious, not understanding what Xu Qingnian was doing.

They were not the only ones, the whole of the Great Wei capital.

The empress in the imperial palace, the six ministers, and all the civil servants of the court were all curious.

Inside the Palace of Heaven and Earth, Wang Chaoyang could not help but frown, he was also very curious about what Xu Qingnian was doing.

The disciples of the Seven Great Daxian Sects looked at Xu Qingnian in unison.

The people of Kyoto were also very puzzled.

Only in the tavern.

Monk Hui Xin, looking at Xu Qingnian, inexplicably thought of something.

“The eight sufferings in the world are transformed into an ocean of suffering.”

“Today I am passing on the Dharma of the other shore, for the world to transcend the other shore.”

Xu Qingnian slowly spoke, his Dharma seal dignified, his appearance sacred, and his voice also slowly sounded.

“Take your own mind, realize that you are trapped by illusionary existence, that illusionary existence involves the mind, that there is birth and death, that birth and death continue with ignorance, that ignorance becomes the world, and that all dharmas appear only in the mind.”

“All the living things are like a dream and a bubble; like dew and like lightning, one should see it as such.”

Xu Qingnian's voice gradually boomed.

This was the Vajra Sutra again.

But it was the most profound sentence in the Vajra Sutra.

Everything is a dream and a bubble, everything in this world is a cloud of smoke and must not be clung to.

No matter how beautiful or sad, they all pass away in a flash, as the saying goes.

Don't pursue it too much, and don't cling to it too much.

In a flash.

An unmistakable voice rang out.

This voice did not come from Xu Qingnian.

Rather, it was the Dharma phase behind Xu Qingnian that coalesced out.

"The elements are impermanent."

"All dharmas have no self."

"Nirvana is silent."

An ancient voice rang out, the voice of a true Buddha.

This voice was heard throughout the entire Middle Continent.

The Buddha figure behind Xu Qingnian even transformed into a real ancient Buddha completely and utterly at this moment.

Boom boom boom.

At this moment.

Throughout the entire Western Continent, all the temples instantly erupted with terrifying Buddhist light, and the vast and incomparable sound of the Buddha's voice resounded throughout everything in the entire Western Continent.

"This can't be."

"This can't be."

“This is the True Buddha Dharma Seal, this is the True Buddha Dharma Seal.”

In the middle of the Western Continent, an unparalleled voice resounded.

It was an old monk who had been sitting here withered for a hundred years and was regarded by the monks of the Western Continent as a Buddha who was about to attain the Dao.

His status was extremely high and his Dharma profound, and in a sense he was even higher than the divine monk of the Tianzhu Temple Garan.

But what he did not expect was that in this instant, his eyes opened, and an unparalleled look of shock was revealed among his cloudy gaze.

This was the Three Dharma Seals.

The supreme Dharma Seal of the Buddhist sect, the only criteria for identifying true Buddhas from false Buddhas.

All actions are impermanent, all dharmas are egoless, and silent nirvana.

They represent the three realms.

The only one who has reached these three realms is the true Buddha, and if he has not reached these three realms, he is a false Buddha.

Xu Qingnian squeezes the three Dharma Seals and speaks the true meaning of Buddhism.

The true Buddha was invoked to reveal himself and bless him with immeasurable Buddha Dharma.

“All living dharma is like a dream and a bubble; like dew and like lightning, one should see it as such.”

This is Xu Qingnian’s solution to the eight sufferings.

Everything is but a dream and a bubble, and should not be pursued excessively.

The world should understand that all dharmas are impermanent, and one can be free from the sea of suffering, and the other shore is under one’s feet.

At this moment.

An even more shocking voice rang out.

“Look.”

“Look, you guys.”

“Behind Xu Qingnian’s head, the Buddha’s Wheel of Wisdom has appeared.”

As this voice rang out.

In an instant, countless gazes looked over.

It was indeed true.

The Buddhist Wisdom Wheel had actually appeared behind Xu Qingnian’s head.

Like a rainbow, also like gold, it was incomparably radiant, one after another, with a full nine wisdom wheels.

“This.”

“This.”

“This can’t be.”

The body of the divine monk Hui Jue trembled as this scene caused him to feel an unparalleled shock, more shocking than the appearance of a true Buddha.

The Buddha’s wisdom wheel.

This represented wisdom.

One weight of wisdom was a heavy heaven.

The four great divine monks were only six heavies of the Buddha Wheel, and the Garan divine monk was seven heavies.

Xu Qingnian had a ninth weight.

But what was truly terrifying was not this.

Rather, Xu Qingnian was not a Buddhist cultivator.

There was not a single bit of Buddha Dharma in him.

They were practising the Dharma of the Buddhist sect and condensed out, Xu Qingnian’s wisdom Buddha Wheel.

The difference between the two was a hundred thousand miles.

Moreover, the nine heavens represented that it was the Righteous Enlightenment.

Xu Qingnian was the Buddha's Righteous Enlightenment.

This moment.

In the capital of Great Wei, a golden lotus, gushing out from the ground, a flower, sprinkled down from the vault of heaven.

In the middle of the Western Continent.

The divine monk Garan was utterly frozen, not because of this Wisdom Buddha Wheel, but the Three Dharma Seals.